# CHURCH ARCHIVES

# MS 1352

## Woodruff, Wilford, 1807-1898

## Journals and papers, 1828-1898

Collection contains journals, correspondence, and other papers. Includes information about Joseph Smith; development of the Church in Kirtland, Ohio; Missouri; and Nauvoo, Illinois; temple work; Kirtland, Nauvoo, Salt Lake, St. George, Logan, and Manti Temples; missionary work; Zion's Camp; the Mormon Battalion and Mormon involvement in California; overland travel and English

immigration; interactions with Indians; colonization of Utah and surrounding states; Utah and national politics; Utah statehood attempts; the Reformation; Utah War; Mountain Meadows Massacre; social, agricultural, and civic matters in Utah; Mormon historiography; plural marriage and the Underground; and Woodruff's personal financial and family affairs.

Early journals focus on Woodruff's missionary travels in Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky (with Warren Parrish and David W. Patten), New York, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Maine, and England; events in Kirtland, Nauvoo, and Winter Quarters; and westward movement. Subsequent journals focus on events in Utah, and Woodruff's activities in the Council of the Twelve and as Church president; and include information about cooperative movements, united orders, the School of the Prophets, Church businesses, and Church colonies in Canada and Mexico. Of note are Woodruff's journal accounts of sermons given by Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, and other Church leaders. Woodruff's death and funeral services were recorded by his secretary, L. John Nuttall.

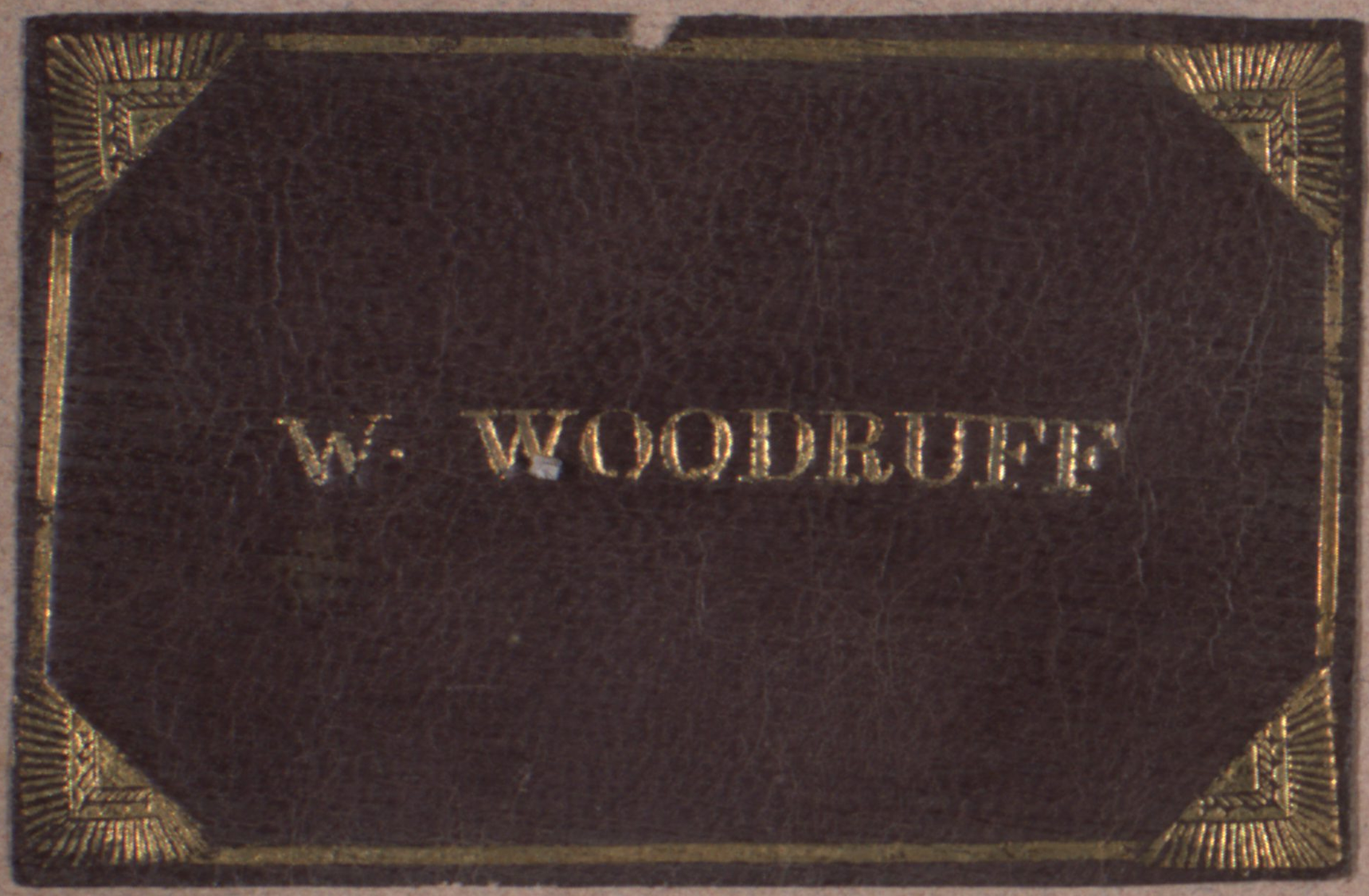
Correspondence includes letters received during Woodruff's presidencies of the British Mission (1845-1847) and the

Eastern States Mission (1848-1850), and as assistant Church historian beginning in 1856. Among those with whom Woodruff corresponded were Brigham Young, John Taylor, George A. Smith, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt, Orson Hyde, Erastus Snow, Amasa M. Lyman, Franklin D. Richards, Ezra T. Benson, George Q. Cannon, Jedediah M. Grant, Thomas L. Kane, John M. Bernhisel, Almon W. Babbitt, W. W. Phelps, Hiram Kimball, Samuel Brannan, Alexander Badlam, Orson Spencer, Dan Jones, Reuben Hedlock, Elisha H. Davis, J. W. Cummings, Eli B. Kelsey, Willard Snow, William I. Appleby, James A. Stratton, Nathaniel H. Felt, Elijah Fordham, Milo Andrus, Horace S. Eldredge, Leonard W. Hardy, Abraham O. Smoot, Philo Dibble, William Clayton, David Candland, James Ferguson, Hiram B. Clawson, Joseph Russell, John Benbow, James M. Monroe, George P. Dykes, Edward Partridge Jr., Lucius N. Scovil, Phillip M. Westwood, Chandler Holbrook, and Alden M. Jackson.

Letters of note are from John Whitmer in Kirtland, Ohio; two letters from Thomas B. Marsh in Far West, Missouri, one of which is notice of Woodruff's call as an apostle; and letter from Orson Hyde in Kanesville, Iowa, about Oliver Cowdery.

Wilford Woodruff was born 1 March 1807 in Farmington, Connecticut, to Aphek and Beulah Thompson Woodruff. He was baptized on 31 December 1833, married Phebe (Phoebe) W. Carter in 1837, and became a member of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles in 1839. He traveled widely in America and Great Britain as a missionary; served in political, civic and business positions in Utah; and was intimately involved in historical endeavors, serving as both assistant Church historian and Church historian. He succeeded John Taylor as Church president in 1887. Woodruff died in San Francisco, California, 2 September 1898.



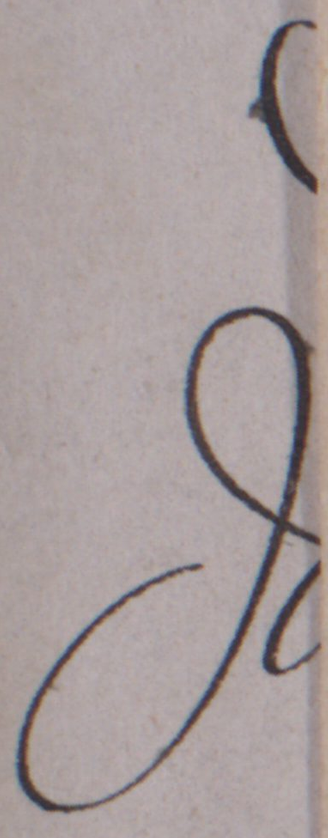

W. WOODRUFF

4

January 1st 1843

to

December 31. 1844



# WILFORD WOODRUFF'S

## DAILY JOURNAL

## AND

## HISTORY

## IN

# 1834

JAN 1st 1843

I spent this day by starting at sunrise in company with Mrs Woodruff & Br Newbery & two sisters in a two horse sleigh & crossing the Mississippi River on the ice & traveled 15 miles in to Iowa Territory & Joined Mr Abram Newbury & Miss Eliza Doty in Matrimony, we then took dinner & returned home making in all 30 miles while the thermometer stood 10 degrees below Zero

2d It is an important era in the history of the Church about these days, Joseph Smith the Prophet & Seer of the Church has been Persecuted & driven into the wilderness from his family & Church in Nauvoo in consequence of illegal oaths, affidavits & edicts, from men in authority Governors &c But having a new governor Joseph Smith came forth & delivered himself up to the authorities & demanded a trial & it has been granted him within a few days past before the Circuit Court of the United States & has been honorably acquitted according to the law of the land & is now returning to Nauvoo, have a jubilee, Elder John Taylor has gone to Springfield with Joseph & about 20 other Brethren which leaves the Printing Office in my care which makes much business for me more than I can conveniently attend to,

3 4 5 6 7 & 8 My time was spent in the Printing Office

Jan 9th Sunday I Joseph & the Saints ahom

9: 10 11 12 13th I was spent in the Office

14 Sunday I spent the time at home

16 ~~17 18~~ I was spent in the printing office

17th I This was an interesting day a day
that was appointed by general proclama-
tion for humiliation fasting & Prayer
& thanksgiving for the restored delivery
we had received Meetings were appointed
in each ward throughout the City & met
at President Joseph Smiths & we had
an interesting time Br Joseph spoke
to some length on the kingdom of God
& the Baptism of John, he said the kingdom
of God was set upon the earth in all ages
from the days of Adam to the present
time whenever there was a man on earth
who had authority to administer the
ordinances of the Gospel or a priest of God
& unto such a man God did reveal his will
concerning the Baptism of John it was
the Baptism of repentance unto the remis-
sion of Sins for the receiving of the Holy Ghost
it was the gospel Baptism, These were
questions which had been debated for
many years & in some degree among the
Saints, He also spoke upon the subject
of honor & dishonor &c many profitable
exhortations were made I spoke twice &
felt much of the spirit of the Lord & had an
interesting time

Jan 18th 1843

Jan 18th Joseph Smith the Prophet & his Lady made a feast for his friends as a time of rejoiceing with them in consequence of his deliverance from oppression we had an interesting day about 20 of those who went with him to Springfield & also the Twelve & many others numbering in all about 75 persons, Gen Law & Miss Eliza Snow had composed each of them a song which was printed in a hand bill & sung as it was very appropriate to the occasion after having our feast over & spending the day in social Conversation we returned to our homes rejoiceing that could again have the privilige of enjoying the society of our prophet & seer

Orson Pratt's restoration

Jan 19th This was also an interesting day in consequence of the return of Orson Pratt to the quorum of the Twelve he had retorned & repented in dust & ashes as it were for opposing Joseph & the Twelve &, we met at Brigham Youngs the first Presidency & the Twelve & conversed over the subject & Orson Pratt desired much to return to the quorum of the Twelve, & we had an interesting time together we then assembled at the river & Joseph the Seer went into the river from the ice & Baptized Orson Pratt & his wife & widow Granger Joseph confirmed them & ordained Orson Pratt to the Apostleship & his former standing which caused joy to our hearts. Elder Amasa Lyman who had been appointed in his stead as a man hand of the quorum of the Twelve was taken in to the first Presidency which left the place again vacant for Orson Pratt

Nov 20, 21, I spent the [illegible] in the 1843
Printing
Office

22d Sunday President Joseph Smith
delivered an interesting discourse at the
Temple to an [illegible] large congregation among
other things he treated upon the kingdom
of God & the baptism of John, He remarked
some say the kingdom of God was not set
up on earth until the day of pentecost & that
John did not preach the Baptism of repen
tance for the remission of sins But I say in
the name of the Lord that the kingdom
of God was set upon earth from the days
of Adam to the present time whenever
there has been a righteous man on earth unto
whom God revealed his word & gave power
& authority to administer in his name:
And where there is a Priest of God, A minister
who has power & Authority from God to
administer in the ordinances of the Gospel
& officiate in the Priesthood of God, there
is the kingdom of God & in consequence
of rejecting the Gospel of Jesus Christ & the
Prophets whom God hath sent, the judgm
-ents of God hath rested upon people cities &
nations in various ages of the world, which
was the case with the cities of Sodom & Gomo
-rah who were destroyed for rejecting the
Prophets. Now I will give my testimony
I care not for man I speak boldly & faith
-fully & with authority. How is it with the
kingdom of God, where did the kingdom
of God begin, where there is no kingdom
of God there is no salvation. What consti
-tutes the kingdom of God

Jan 22nd 1843

Whare there is a prophet a priest or a right-
-teous man unto whom God gives his oracles
there is the kingdom of God, + whare the
oracles of God are not there the kingdom
of God is not, & in these remarks I have
no allusion to the kingdoms of the earth we
will keep the laws of the land, we do not
speak against them we never have + we
can hardly make mention of the State
of Missouri of our persecutions there to
but what the cry goes forth that we are
guilty of larceny Burlary, arson treason +
murder &c & c which is false, we speak of
the kingdom of God on the earth not the
kingdoms of men, The plea of many
this day is that we have no right to receive
revelations, But if we do not get revelations
we do not have the oracles of God + if they
have not the oracles of God they are not
the people of God But say you what will
become of the world or the various professors
of religion who do not believe in revelation +
the oracles of God as continued to his
Church in all ages of the world where he
has a people on earth, I Tell you in the
name of Jesus Christ they will be damned
+ when you get into the eternal Led
world you will find it to be so that cannot
escape the damnation of hell

As touching the Gospel + Baptism that Joh
preached I would say that John came preach
-ing the Gospel for the remission of Sins he
had his authority from God + the oracles
of God were with him & the kingdom of-

for a season Jan 22 1843 seemed to [illegible] with John
alone. The Lord promised Zecharias that he
should have a son, which was a desendant
of Aaron & the Lord promised that the
priesthood should continue with Aaron & his
seed throughout their generations,
Let no man take this honour upon himself
except he be called of God as was Aaron,
Aaron received his Call by Revelation. An
angel of God Also appeared unto Zecharias
while in the Temple that he should have a
son whose name should be John & he should
be filled with the Holy Ghost Zecharias was
a priest of God & officiating in the Temple &
John was a priest after his father & held the keys
of the aronic priesthood & was Called of God
to preach the Gospel & the kingdom of God
& the Jews as a nation having departed
from the Law of God & the Gospel the Lord
prepared the way for transfering it to the gentiles
But says one the kingdom of God could
not be set up in the days of John for John
said the kingdom was at hand But I would
ask if it could be any nearer to them than
to be in the hands of John, the people need
not wait for the days of Pentecost to find
the kingdom of God for John had it with
him, & he came forth from the wilderness
crying out repent ye for the kingdom of
heaven is at hand as much as to say I
here I have got the kingdom of God & I am
coming after you, I've got the kingdom
of God & you can get it & I am coming
after you & if you dont receive it you
will be damned & the Scriptures represent

that all Jerusalem went out unto John Jan 22 1843
Here was a legal administrator & those that were
baptized were subjects for a king & also the lows
& oracles of God were there therefore the king-
-dom of God was there for no man could have
better authority to Administer than John &
our Savior submitted to that authority himself
by being Baptized By John therefore the
kingdom of God was set up upon the earth
even in the days of John there is a difference
between the kingdom of God & the fruits &
blessings that flow from that kingdom
becaus their was more miracles sifts ~~given~~ visions
healings, tongues &c in the days of Jesos Christ
& the Apostles & on the day of pentecost than
under Johns Administration, it does not
prove by any means that John had not the
kingdom of God; any more than it would
that a woman had not a milk pan because she
had not a pan of milk, for while the pan might
be compared to the kingdom the milk might
be compared to the blessings of the kingdom
- John was a priest after the order of Aaron
& had the keys of that priesthood & came forth
preaching repentance & Baptism for the remis
-sion of Sins but at the same time declar-
-ing there cometh one after me more mighter than
I the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy
to unloose, & Christ came according to the words of
John, & he was greater than John because he
held the keys of the Melchisedic Priesthood
& the kingdom of God & had before revealed the
priesthood to Moses, yet Christ was baptized
by John to fulfill all righteousness & Peter
in his teaching says upon this rock I will
build my Church & the gates of hell shall not

prevail against it Jan 22 1843 What Peter, Revelation
Again he says except ye are born of the water
& the spirit ye cannot enter into the kingdom
of God, and though the heavens & earth
should pass away my words shall not pass away
If a man is born of the water & the spirit
he can get into the kingdom of God
it is evident the kingdom of God was on
the earth & John prepared subject for
kingdom by preaching the gospel to them
& baptising them, & he prepared the way
before the Savior or came as a forerunner
& prepared subject for the preaching of
Christ, & Christ preached through
Jerusalem on the same ground where
John had preached & when the Apostles were
raised up they worked in Jerusalem
& Jesus commanded them to tarry there
until they were endowed with power from
on high had that not work to do in Jer-
usalem, they did work & prepared a
people for the pentecost The kingdom
God was with them before the day of pen-
tecost as well as afterwards & it was also
with John & he preached the same Gospel
& Baptism that Jesus & the Apostles preached
after him The endowment was to
prepare the desiples for their mission into
the world. Whenever men can find out
the will of God & find an Administrator
legally authorized from God there is the
kingdom of God but where there are not the
kingdom of God is not All the ordinances
Systems & Administrations on the earth is
of no use to the Children of men unless

that are ordained + Jan 23d 1843
for nothing will save a man but a lager
Administrator for none others will be
acknowledge either by God or Angels
~~their~~

I know what I say, I understand
my mishion + business God Almighty is my
shield + what Can man do if God is my
friend I shall not be sacrafised & will
my time Comes then I shall be offered
freely, all flesh is as grass + a Governor
is no better than other men when he dies he
is but a bag of dung I thank God for preserving
me from my enemies I have no enmity
I have no desire but to do all men good I feel
to pray for all men we dont ask any people
to throw away any good they have got
we only ask them to Come + get more
what if all the world should embrace this
Gospel they would then see eye to eye + the
blessings of God would be poured out upon
the people which is my whol Soul Amen

Dowie

Jan 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, + 28, was spent in the
Printing Office

29th Sunday spent the time at home

30 + 31 Spent the time in the Printing Office

Feb 1, 2, 3 + 4. Spent my time as usual in the
Printing Office We Commenced this week
on Monday to Sterotype the Doctrins +
Covenants of the Church of Jesus Christ of
Latter day Saints

Feb 5th 1843

Feb 5th Sunday Spent the time at home

6 7 8 9 10th 11 Spent this week in the printing office with the exception of Monday at which the Elders Quorum contest it was especially in the evening

12 Sunday 13 spent the time at home writing

13th 14 15 16 17 18 Spent the time in the printing office get along well with the doctrines & Covenants But we have exceeding cold weather

19 Sunday 20 spent the time at home

20 spent the time in the printing office

21st A Public meeting was held at the Temple for the purpose of Advancing the Cause of the Nauvoo House & other matters thousands were assembled together & were addressed by several persons, Peter Haws addressed the meeting & was followed By E. Woodworth who adressed the meeting under a figure of a pagan Prophet yet he made many interesting & appropriate remarks upon a variety of subjects especially concerning the Nauvoo House

President Joseph Smith arose & Addressed the meeting as a Christian Prophet ~~& addressed~~ for about an hour much to our edification, many remarks he made were plain & pointed some very applicable to Dr Foster which he afterwards acknowledged to be true Joseph said the pagan Prophet had prophesied one thing that was

true viz that if we did not build the templo + Nauvoohouse it would proove the ruin of the place that if we did not build those buildings we might as well leave the place + that it was as necessary to build one as the other, + many other things were said much to the purpose

Jan 22nd 1843

22, 23, 24, + 25 Was spent in the printing Office

26 I spent the time at home writing

27, 28th Was spent in the Printing Office

March 1st 1843 This is my Birthday I am thirty Six years of age this day time flies + waiteth for noam it is exceeding cold weather the river closed by ice from Nauvoo To Montrose on the 15 of last November + it is not open yet but teams have crossed continually from Shore to Shore

2, 3, 4th I spent my time in the printing office

5th Spent the day at home

6, 7, 8, + 9 Spent the time in the printing Office

10th I Wilford Woodruff testify that about 9 oclock P M I discovered a stream of light in the South west quarter of the heavens the rays of light were in the form of a Broadsword with the hilt downward the Blade raised pointing from the west South west- raised to an angle of 45 degrees from the horizon + extending nearly or within 20 or 3 degrees to the Zenith of the degree

where the sign appeared, March 11th 1843
this sign gradually disappeared from half past 7 to 8 o'clock
immediately disappeared

The following is the declaration of Joseph the Seer concerning the foregoing sign

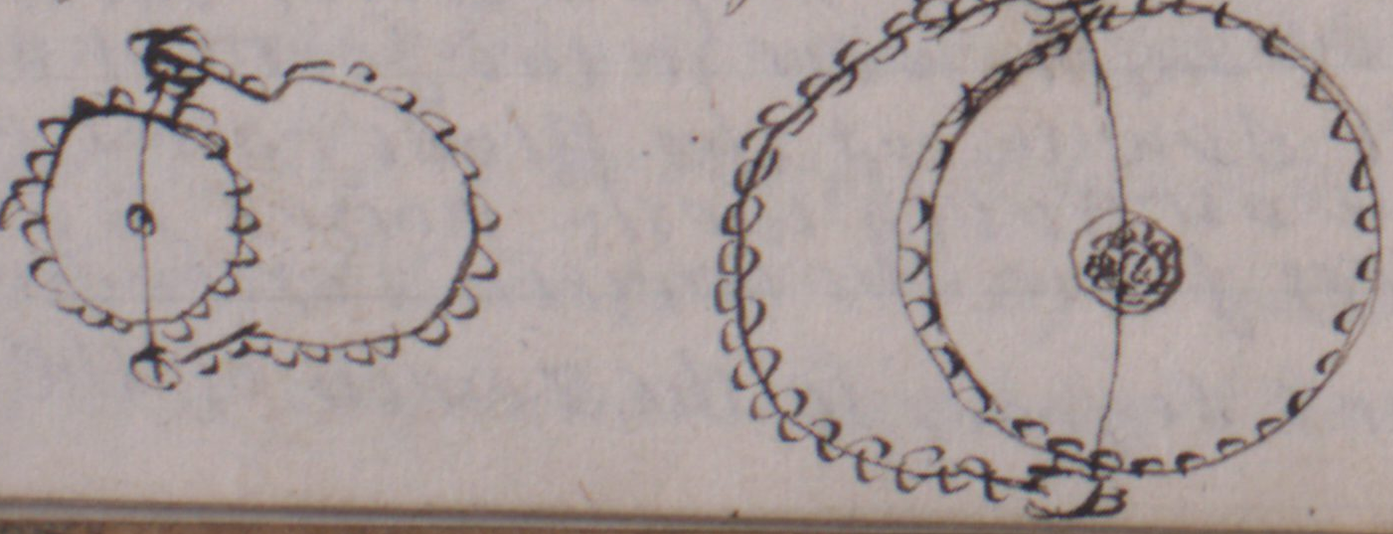
As sure as there is a God who sits enthroned in the heavens & as sure as he ever spoke by me so sure sure there will be a speedy & Bloody war & the broad sword seen last evening is the sure sign thereof

11th Saturday I spent the day in the Printing office

12 spent the day at home writing

13th Spent the day again in the office in the evening I had a view of the sword in the heavens

14th At about half past Seven o'clock in the evening the sword which had made its appearance for several evenings past moved up near the moon & forming itself into a large ring round the moon two Balls immediately appeared in the ring opposite of each other something in the form of serpents annother half ring issuing from those Balls something in the shape of a horse shoe extending outside of the first ring with one line running through the Centre of the moon according to the following Cut



fac Simile

March 15th 1843

15th 16 17th & 18th Spent the time in the printing off
we still have exceeding cold weather
the thermometer stands frequently at
Zero the river has been frozen over so that
people have continually crossed the river for
more than four months from Nauvoo to Montro
A circumstance that never was known before by
the oldest inhabitants of this region.

19th Sunday II spent the day at home writing

20 21 22 23 24th & 25th The week was spent
in the printing office the weather has
been uncommonly Cold mostly through the
week the thermometer has stood at Zero a
number of days the Signs in the heavens
are making their appearance there has
been singular signs appeared in & about the
sun for several days this week. C Pratt
has taken a sketch of the same which will
appear in the Time & Seasons there has also
been other signs the light that has been repre-
sented as a sword has made its appearance
for several nights past in the same place &
also on the opposite of the horizon has been
seen a black streak about the size of the
light one, while one is as black as darkness
the other has considerable of the appearance
of the blaze of a Comet & some have
contended that it was a Comet but it
cannot be a Comet for it appears about
11 oclock & disappears about 4 oclock rem-
aining about two hours thus it appears that
the signs that Joel & Jesus spoke of
are manifesting their appearance

March 26th 43

March 26th Sunday I spent the day at home
I looked over the Mail that brought our
exchange papers & found them mostly
very destitute of news of interest except
the Case of Mackenzie which is still exciting
the public mind & will probably be the longest
before it is closed of any Case ever tried in
the United States in Consequence of the hanging
Spencer, Small & another person on board
of the Sommers in Consequence of the exp
-ected mutiny There is also some wars
& rumors of wars earthquakes & fires &
storms, & murder throughout the land

27 28 29 30 & 31. I spent this week
in the printing office as usual It still holds
Cold weather & no prospect yet of prison
opening
On the 31. friday I spent the afternoon
at Mr. Lucian Woodworths in Company
with Joseph Smith, Hiram Smith, Heber
C Kimball Orson Hyde & B Young with our
wives we had a feast of a fat turkey &
had a good time

April 1st It is a pleasant day & thaws some
it is expected there will be a great rise of water
in the Missisippi this spring as there is
5 or 6 feet of Snow on a level on the river

2 Sunday we have another snow storm
To day the river ~~has~~ is still frozen
over so that teams cross

The following is the description of the sun

## HALOS AND PARHELIA

This morning, between the hours of six and nine o'clock, the heavens exhibited a splendid and delightful appearance of halos or circles accompanied with parhelia or mock suns. Clouds of a white + fleecy appearance were at the time floating in the atmosphere but so thin as not to entirely obscure the blue sky the wind blue very gently from the west by northwest. The cold being intense especially for the time of year and small crystals of ice or snow were visible floating in the air. The following diagram represents these beautiful phenomena as they appeared about half past seven o'clock A. M. The magnitudes of the circles given in the following description may not be exact as I was destitute of the proper instruments for their accurate measurement.



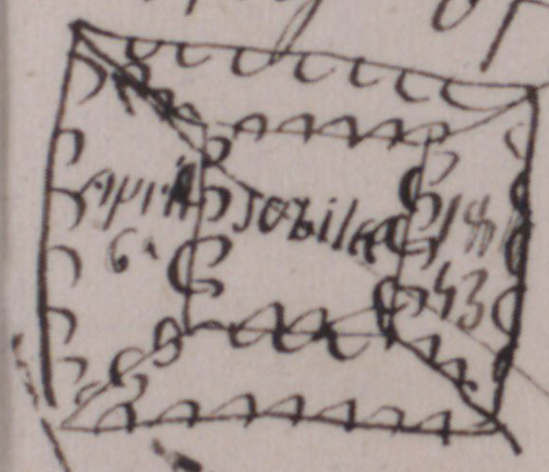

Let Z be the zenith directly over which the observer is standing looking to the east let the outer circle represent the horizon & the true sun about 18° above the horizon surrounded by a very bright prismatic circle not far from 45° in diameter; the lower limb of which extended below the horizon nearly 41-2°. Its breadth and colours were about the same as that of a common rainbow nearly all the prismatic colours

were discernible the red being on the Convex
part of the Circle next the Sun. On each
side of the sun at a and b towards the north
and South there were two mock Suns of
different Colours very splendid & bright
in their appearance. 2d The Sun was
encircled by another halo, like unto him, much
larger than the former, and parellel to it
being nearly 90° in diameter and its lower
limb being sunk below the horizon about
27° It exhibited the same Colours as the
first though not so bright. 3d At the top of
these Circles at e and d, were two inverted
arches whose Common Centre seemed
to lay in the Zenith. The upper arch fish
was exceedingly brilliant and beautifully
Coloured and appeared to be about
54° degrees in diameter and that of the
lower one dee about 99°. Another
Parhelion or mock Sun appeared in the
middle of the lower arch, where it
Coincided with the Circle first described
but its Colours and brightness were much
inferior to those of the Collateral mock
Suns at a and b, Lastly There appeared
a Circle in b s a n t r, much larger
than any I have yet described being
about 144° in diameter and of a uniform
whiteness. It was about 18 degrees above
the horizon, and parallel to it passing throug
the true Sun, s, and the Collateral parhelia.
a, and b and also through two other
parhelia, t and r, Something about
90 or 100° from the Sun one towards
the north & the other towards the South.

The parhelia t and April 3d 1843 were of a whitish
Colour and not very distinctly seen. The
parhelia t and p were of a whitish colour
and not very distinctly seen. The intersec-
tions, m and n, of this circle with the
h i m were rendered more distinctly
seen. the intersections m and n of this
circle with the circle h i m were rendered
more distinctly visible than other
portions of the two circles * * * *
* * * * *

O Pratt A. M.
Professor of Mathematics in the universit
of the City of Nauvoo March 23 1843

April, 3 h [illegible] spent the time in the print
ing office



April 6th 1843

The conference of the Church of Jesus
Christ of Latter Day Saints met at the Temple
of the Lord at Nauvoo at 10 o'clock A M
& held thursday friday & Saturday 3 days
it is the commencement of the fourteenth
year of the Church which makes it the com-
-mencement of the Jubilee we had an interes
-ting time through the conference

April 12th 1843

April 12th The Steem Boat Amaranth arived
at Nauvoo with about 230 Saints from
England led by Elder Lorenzo Snow who
had been in England about two years laboring
he was with me in London we all felt to welcom
him & the Saints to our Shores

14th The Steem Boat Maid of Iowa arived
with about 250 saints who had been in
St Louis through the winter many
were my old friends & acquaintance
P P Pratt & Dr Levi Richards were among
the number the Saints were made welcome
& were glad to arive in Nauvoo

15th The New emegrants assembled at the
Temple & received an interesting discourse
from President Joseph Smith which was
truly interesting to the Saints in general

April 16th April 16th 1843

President J. Smith Addressed the assembly of the Saints at the temple of the Lord upon the subject of the ~~Saints~~ death burial & resurrection of the Saints. He had been requested to preach a funeral Sermon by several persons who had ~~died~~ lost friends & he had just received information that Elder Lorenzo Barnes had died in England & received this information by a letter from Elder P P Pratt. After reading the letter he addressed the assembly in a very feeling interesting & edefying manner among many other remarks he said he should have been more reconciled to the death of Elder Barnes Could his body have been laid in the grave in Nauvoo or among the Saints, he said he had very peculiar feelings relative to recieving an honorable burial with his fathers he Considered Nauvoo would be a burying place of the Saints & should he die he Consider(ed) it would be a great Blessing to be buried with the saints & esspecially to be buried with his father yes he wanted to lie by the side of his father that when the trump of God should sound & the voice of God should say ye Saints arise, that when the tomb should burst he could arise from the grave & first salute his father & say O my father! & his father say O my Son!! as they took each other by the hand he wished next to salute his brothers & sisters & then the Saints & he said it was upon this principle that the ancients were so particular to have an honorable burial with their fathers as in the case of Joseph, before his death he made his kindred promise to carry

his bones to the land of Canaan & they did
so they entombed his body took it to the land
of Canaan & buryed it with his fathers
their is a glory in this that many do not
Comprehend, It is true that in the
resurrection ~~that~~ the bodies will be brought
up to meet the Lord & the Saints will all be
brought together though they were scattered
upon the face of the whole earth yet they
would not as readily Salute each other as
though they lay down & rose up to gether
from the same bed, To bring it to the under-
standing it would be upon the same princip[le]
as though two who were very friends indeed
should lie down upon the same bed at night
locked in each others embrace talking of their
love & should awake in the morning together
they could immediately renew their
Conversation of love even while rising from
their bed but if they were alone & in
seperate apartments they could not as
readily Salute each other as though they
were together He remarked that should
he live & have an opportunity of gathering
his friends who had died together he intends
to do it but if he should not live to do
it himself he hoped that some of his
friends would, He wished all of the
Saints to be Comforted with the victory
they were to gain by the resurrection
it is sufficient to encorage the Saint to
overcome in the midst of every trial trouble
& tribulation ~~though~~ though thunders roar & earth
quakes bellow, lightnings flash & wars are
upon every hand yet suffer not a joint
to tremble nor let not your heart faint

for the great Eloheem will deliver you
+ if not before the resurrection will set you
eternally free from all these things from
pain sorrow + death. II have labored har
+ sought every way to try to prepare this people
to comprehend the things that God is unfold
ing to me II in speaking of the resurrection II wou
ld say that God hath shown unto me a vission
of the resurrection of the dead + II saw the
graves open + the saints as they arose took each
other by the hand even before they got upon
while getting up + great joy + glory rested
upon them

17th W spent April 17th 1843 in the printing Office

18th W met in Conference with the Twelve & President H Smith not being Present the Conference adjourned untill next day

19th Met again in Council with the Twelve President H Smith met with us & Councils us to take a mission in the East to obtain means to build the Nauvoo house as we were appointed so to do by the Conference the Following persons were named of the quorum of the Twelve to take the mission to hold Conferences & Obtain means &c Brigham Young Heber C Kimball Orson Hyde Orson Pratt Wm Smith, W. Woodruff & G A Smith, & Also to have Elder Page join us in the east. Also Elder Ab Hedlock, S Mains & Barnes were appointed to go to England, & Addison Pratt & three others to go to the Sandwich Islands

20 & 21 W spent in the Printing Office

22 & W rode to Augusta on Skunk River with B Young Joseph Young H C Kimball, & G A Smith & Peter Howse held a Conference,

30 Sunday we held a Conference at Augusta had a good time we preached the Nauvoo House & many Promised to assist in building it, we found about two hundred Saints in this place & had started a flourishing village three Sawmills &

two flouring mills & one of the best
water privileges I ever met with

April 23rd 1843

24th " we returned home to Nauvoo
mag! 40 miles

25 26 27 24 & 29 was spent in the print-
-ing Office

30th Sunday I attended meeting at the
Temple a very windy day Wm Smith
& O Hyde preached

May 1st 2 3 4 5 & 6 I spent the
time as usual in the printing office
7th The Nauvoo Legion met & done well I rode also
7th Sunday I attended meeting at
the Temple, & called upon Mr Pollard

& spent the time in the Printing Office

9th I left Nauvoo at 7 o'clock on the Maid
of Iowa in Company with about one hund red
Gentleman & Ladies on a Pleasure
excursion to Burlington General Joseph Smith
& Lady his mother & family were of the
Party. we had an excellent address by
P P Pratt, we touched at Fort Madison
on our way up and at Shokoquon on our return

10 & Spent the time in the Printing Office
11 met in Council with the 12 appointed missions
to England Scotland & the Pacific Isles
12 Held a Council & appointed a meeting at
Elisha Barnes & Sims for the Twelves
Sunday Next

13th Elder B Young Aug 13th 1843 to Manus
Elder H.C. Kimball & O. Pratt went to
Tabarp & Elders G A Smith B Nobles &
myself accompanied President H. Smith
to Lima to attend to the several appoint-
-ments which had been given out

14th Sunday The meeting was opened
by Singing & Prayer By W Woodruff
Then Joseph the Seer arose & said
It is not wisdom that we should have all
knowledge at once presented before us but
that we should have a little then we can
comprehend it. He then read the
second Epistle of Peter 1st Ch 16 to last vers
& dwelt upon the 19th vers with som remarks
Add to your faith knowledge &c The princip
of knowledge is the principle of Salvation
the Principle can be comprehended, for
any one that cannot get knowledge to be
saved will be damned. The Princip of
Salvation is given to us through the know-
-ledge of Jesus Christ Salvation is
nothing more or less than to triumph over
all our enemies & put them under our feet
& when we have power to put all enemies under
our feet in this world & knowledge to triumph
over all evil spirits in the world to come then
we are saved as in the Case of Jesus he was
to reign until he had put all enemies under
his feet & the last enemy was death
Perhaps there are principle here that few
men have thought of. No ~~Power~~ heaven can have
this Salvation except through a tabernacle

Now in this world mankind are naturly
selfish, ambitious & striving to excell one
above another ~~brethr~~ yet some are willing
to build up others as well as themselves So in
the other world their is a variety of spirits
some who seek to excell, & this was the
case with the devil when he fell he sought
for things which were unlawful hence he was
cast down & it is said he drew away many
with him & the greatness of his punishment
is that he shall not have a tabernacle this
is his punishment — So the devil thinking to
thwart the decree of God by going up & down
in the earth seeking whome he may destroy
any person that he can find that will yield to
him he will bind him & take possession of the
Body & reign there Glorying in it mightily not
thinking that he had got a stolen tabernacle
& by & by some one of Authority will come
along & cast him out & restore the tabernacle
to his right ful owner for the devil steals
a tabernacle because he has not one of his own
but if he steals one he is liable to be turned out
of doors

Now their is some grand secret hare
& keys to unlock the subject — Notwithstanding
the Apostle exhorts them to ~~make their Calling~~
Add to their faith virtue, knowledge temperance
& yet he exhorts them to make their Calling
& election sure & though they had heard the
audible voice from heaven bearing testimony
that Jesus was the son of God yet he says
we have a more sure word of Prophecy whare
unto ye do well that ye take heed as unto a
light shining in a dark place, Now wherein
could they have a more sure word of prophecy

than to hear the voice of God saying this is
my Beloved Son &c Now for the Secret & grand
key. though they might hear the voice of God
& know that Jesus was the Son of God this would
be no evidence that their election & calling
& ~~election~~ was made sure that they had
part with Christ & was a Joint heir with
him, they then would want that more
sure word of prophecy that they were sealed
in the heavens & had the promise of eternal
live in the kingdom of God then having this
promise sealed unto them it was as an anchor
to the soul sure & steadfast - though the then
-ders might roll, & lightnings flash & earthquakes
bellow & war gather thick around yet this
hope & knowledge would support the soul
in every hour of trial trouble & tribulation
this knowledge through our Lord &
Savior Jesus Christ - is the grand key
that unlocks the Theories & mysteries of
the kingdom of heaven Compair this
principle once with Christendom at the present
day & where are they with all their
boasted religion piety & Sacredness while
at the same time they are crying out
against Prophets Apostles Angels Revelations
Prophesyings, & Visions &c. why they are
fast ripening for the damnation of hell, they
will be damned for they reject the most
glorious principle of the gospel of Jesus Christ
& treat with disdain & trample under foot
the main key that unlocks the heavens
& puts in our possession the glories of the
Celestial world. yes I say such will be damned
with all their professed godliness

Then I would exhort you to go on & continue
to call upon God until you make your calling
& election sure for yourselves by obtaining
this more sure word of Prophesy & wait
patiently for the promise until you obtain it
Many other very useful remarks were made
on the occasion By Joseph the Seer.

Elder G. A. Smith followed with a few remarks
I also followed him & meeting Closed for
one hour, & we met again I opened meeting
& spoke upon revelation obeying the Commands
by building the Nauvoo House (mark
was followed By G. A. Smith on the same subject
Elder Lorenzo Snow then spoke somewhat
lengthy Concerning his mission to England which
was interesting then our meeting Closed

We all rode to Elmo & took Supper with Calvin
Bebe & while we were Conversing with Br
Joseph & Br Morley Br Joseph made the
following remarks The way to get along in
any important matter was to gather unto
yourself wise men experienced & ageadman
to assist in Council in all times of trouble
handsome men are not ~~of~~ wise & strong minded
men for the Strength of a strong mind &
man will Create Corse features like the rough &
strong bough of the oak You will always
discover in the first glance of a man in the courtings
of his features Something of the mind of the
man

Excitement has almost become the
essens of my life when that dies away I feel
almost lost when a man is reigned up Continu
-ally by excitement he becomes strong &

gains power & knowledge but which he relax
for a season he looses much of his power
& knowledge But in all matters temporal or
spiritual Preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ
or in leading an army to Battle victory almost
entirely depends upon good order & moderation
(in going to Battle moove slow dress up into line
& though your enemy rush upon you with fury
meet them slow but firmly let not Confusion
or terror seize your Breast But meet them
firmly & strike a heavy Blow & Conquer
A man Can bear a heavy Burden by practice
& Continueing to increase it If the inhabitants
of this Continant anciently were so constituted
& were so determined & persevering either
in righteousness or wickedness that God
visited them immediately either with great
Judgments or Blessings But the present generation
if they were going to Battle if they Got any
assistance from God would have to obtain it
it By faith

May 15th 1842

15 Returned to Navvoo 6 miles

May 16 17 18 19 & 20 I spent the time at the
Printing Office During the week I heard several
lectures delivered By Elder D. Watt upon the
Science of Phonography which is writing
from Sound his remarks appeared rational
& shows an improvement in short hand in
reporting & other writing

21st A large Congregation of Saints assembled
at the temple & was addressed by President
Joseph Smith upon the same subject that he
spoke upon at Ramus on the 14th in which was
interesting in the highest degree



22 May 1843

22 May I have had for several days past some conversation with a number of the brethren Concerning Building a house for myself & family As I had spent most of my time in the vineyard for the last ten years & would probably spend much of my time to come in the same way I desired to have a house for my family to abide in & be comforted in my absence several of the Brethren proffered assistance to Brick & other materials & help me put it into a house Br John Fidler would superintend the building, so on this 22 day of May we went on to the ground & staked out the ground for my house the dimentions of which are as follows laid out in Lot No 1 in Block 106 in the City of Nauvoo fronting Durfee street on the east it is to be 32 ft 2 0 in the clear two stories high built of Brick

23 I Cleared away my ground & Commenced diggin my seller for my house

24 I dug in my seller in the forenoon & attended a Conference of the Twelve in the afternoon & we had an interesting time & transacted some important Business viz We set apart Elders Noah Rogers, Addison Pratt, Benjamin F. Grouard & Knowlton Hanks to take a mission to the Sandwich Islands the spirit of the Lord was with us while we laid hands upon them & blessed them & we also set apart Elders Hedlock & T. Carnes to go to England Elder Hedlock to preside the blessings that were pronounced upon the heads of the brethren were written By Elder Richards

May May 24th 1843

24 about a dozen of my neighbors turned out & helped me dig out my sellar we flung out an immense quantity of Sand & worked myself more so than was for my good

25 we finished digging my sellar & also commenced diging me a well & mason

26 Several masons & tenders came to commence my sellar wall Several teams ware drawing Stone for me through the day my well caved in & I had to sink a curbing I injured my self very bad by hard work & drinking water while very warm



27th A rainey day I arose sick in the morning In consequence of hard labor & being heted the day before I was confined to my bed the fore part of the day In the afternoon I met in Council with the Twelve & first Presidency when the case of Benjamin Winchester was brought up on trial for improper conduct slandering the Saints in Philadelphia for rejecting the Council of Hiram, Joseph & the Twelve & tearing to peices the saints instead of building up Hyrum plead for mercy Joseph for Justice, & the Twelve decided according to testimony, & in all which had an interesting time Elder winchester was refractory fear of order, Joseph wished the Twelve or Presidency of the Quorum to call the house to order Several Letters were read touching the Subject after which Elder Winchester made a lengthy

speach trying to justify himself was followed by President Hyrum Smith plead in behalf of winchester on the side of mercy Elder George A Adams gave his testimony against winchester then Elder winchester followed Adams & both spoke sever times then President Joseph Smith Arose & rebuked Elder winchester in the Sharpest manner Said he had a lying spirit & had lied about him & told him of many of his errors after hearing the testimony Elder B Young President of the quorum of the Twelve Said he had made up his mind & his decision was that Elder winchester should give up his license & cease Preaching untill he should reform, President H Smith Said he should not like to have such a decision given without another trial & give Elder winchester a chance to get more testimony if he could, President Young said he should then prefer to have case turned over to the High Council President Joseph Smith Said it was not the business of the High Council they Could not try him it belonged to the Twelve & them alone for it was Concerning matters abroad & not in Nauvoo The high Council was to try Cases that belong to the City & the Twelve to regulate the churches & Elders abroad in all the world & Elder winchester case Comes under the Jurisdiction of the Twelve & them alone President H Smith urged that the case should be put off untill tomorrow President H Smith Said the case might be put off untill tomorrow at 10 oclock if it would do any body any good. President B Young arose & Spoke in the majesty of his calling & among other remarks Said his mind was made up & the remarks of Brother

May 27 May 27th 1843

Hyrum or of Br Joseph had not altered it as for himself he would not sit upon the case another day he considered it an insult upon his office & calling as an apostle of Jesus Christ & he would not bear it as for the rest of the Twelve might do as they pleased as for himself he would not do it Benjamin Winchester has despised & rejected the Council of the presidency & the Twelve had said they had no jurisdiction over him in Philadelphia & to say where he should go & he & others will find their is power in the Twelve we know them whom we have received our power & who are our benefactors & we are thankful for it Benjamin Winchester has never for the first time received our Council & it has gone contrary to it & is not safe in his hands he calls Hiram an old granny & slanders our body he says their is a Contradiction between Hiram & the Twelve, their is no Contradiction between us & Hiram is there Br Hiram, (Hiram answers No) After Br Young closed President J. Smith said he would give us a little Council if we saw fit to except it, he thought it proper for us to silence elder Winchester take his license & have him come to Nauvoo & if he would not do that let him go out of the Church, it was then Moved & Seconded that Elder Winchester be silenced & give up his license & come with his family to Nauvoo which was carried unanimously

Br Joseph then addressed the Twelve & said that in all our Councils especially while on trial of any one we should seek

observe all things appertaining to the
Subject + discern the spirit by which either
party was governed we should be in a
situation to understand every spirit +
Judge wright-eous judgment - + not be
asleep we should keep order all + not-
let the Council be imposed upon by
unruly Conduct The Saints need not
think because I am familiar with them
+ am playful + cheerful that I am ignor-
of what is going on iniquity cannot
be retained in the Church of any kind
+ it will not fare well where I am for
I am determined while I do lead the
Church to lead them right -
Br Joseph further remarked as concern
Elder Adams that he had given
satisfactions to him concerning the things
whereof he was accused he had confessed
all wherein he had done wrong + had asked
for mercy + he had taken the right course
to save himself that he would now begin new
in the Church After much instruction
was given from Joseph the Council adjourned.

29th Spent the time at home quite unwell

29th 30 + 31 I spent my time about my
Building + at Printing Office

June 1st 1843

June 1st 1843

The quorum of the Twelve met in Council at President Smith Store To make some arrangements to start on their mission to collect funds for the Nauvoo House & temple we each one of us bound ourselves under bonds of two thousands Dollars for the faithful performance of our duty in making strict returns of all property put into our hands to the trustee in trust, — Elder Aaron Johnson was my Bondsman, President Joseph Smith gave me the following letter of Commendation

Elder Wilford Woodruff's Letter of Commendation

To all Saints and honourable men of the earth Greeting, Dear Brethren & friends I Joseph Smith a servant of the Lord and Trustee in trust for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints do hereby Certify that the bearer hereof Wilford Woodruff an Elder and one of the Twelve Apostles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints has deposited with me his bond and security to my full satisfaction according to the resolution of the Conference held in this City on the 6th day of April last He therefore is recommended to all Saints & honorable people as a legal agent to Collect funds for the purpose of Building the Nauvoo house and Temple of the Lord Confident that he will honor this high trust as well as ~~fulfill~~ fulfill

his Commission as a messenger of peace and Salvation as one of the Lords noble men I can fervently say may the Lord clear his way before him, and bless him and bless those that obey his teachings wherever there are ears to hear & hearts to feel. He is in the language of the Hebrews

הַרְעַ יְעִשׁ דִ אִ

(Haw-ra-ang yeesh-rav-ale) The friend of Ysmael and worthy to be received and entertained as a man of God: yea he has as had the ancient Apostle Ο ΛΟΓΟΣ Ο ΚΑΛΟΣ (Ologos Okalos) the good word: that that leadeth unto eternal Life Laus Deus. Praise God.

Wherefore brethren and friends while you hear the assurance of the integrity, fidelity, and ability of this servant of the living GOD, trusting that your hearts and energies will be enlivened and deeply engaged in the building of these houses, directed by Revelation for the Salvation of all Saints; and that you will not rest where you are until all things are prepared before you and you are gathered home with the rest of Israel to meet your God; I feel strong in the belief and have a growing expectation that you will not withhold any means in your power that can be used to accomplish this glorious work. Finally as one that greatly desires the salvation of man; let me remind you all to strive with a godly Zeal for virtue, holiness, and the Commandments of the Lord, Be good, Be wise; be just, be liberal; and above all be charitable always abounding in all good works =

= And may health peace June 2nd 1843 and the love of God
our Father and the Grace of Jesus Christ our Lord
be and abide with you all is the sincere Prayer
of your devoted brother & friend
in the everlasting gospel

JOSEPH Smith

City of Nauvoo
June 1st 1843

June 2 & 3 Spent the time in Building my
house

4th Sunday I spent the time at home writing

5, 6, 7, 8, 9th I Spent the week labouring
on my house on Saturday we got the
walls of the Cellar up & put on our lower
Joist & were ready for the brick work but
shall be under the necessity of suspending
operations on the house for one week
for the want of Brick

June 11th A large assembly of Saints met at
the Temple & were addressed by President
Joseph Smith He took for the foundation
of his discourse the words of Jesus to the
Jews how oft would I have gathered you
together as a hen gathereth her Chickens under
wings But ye would not &c. He then said
what was the object of Gathering the Jews
together or the people of God in any age of the
world; the main object was to build unto the

Lord an house whereby he could reveal June 14 1843
unto his people the ordinances of his house
and glories of his kingdom & teach the people
the ways of salvation for their are certain
ordinances & principles that when they are
taught and practized, must be done in a place
or house built for that purpose this was
purposed in the mind of God before the
world was & it was for this purpose that God
designed to gather together the Jews of-
but they would not - it is for the same
purpose that God gathers to gather the people
in the last days to build unto the Lord an house to
prepare them for the ordinances & endowments
washings & anointings &c. one of the
ordinances of the house of the Lord is Baptism
for the dead, God decreed before the foundation
of the world that that ordinance should
be administered in a house prepared for the
purpose. If a man gets the fulness of God he has
to get in the same way that Jesus Christ obtained it & that was by keeping all the ordinances of the house of the Lord. Men will
say I will never forsake you but will
stand by you at all times but the moment
you teach them some of the mysteries of God
that are retained in the heavens and are
to be revealed to the children of men when
they are prepared, They will be the first
to stone you & put you to death. It was the
same principle that crucified the Lord
Jesus Christ, I will say something about the
Spirits in prision, there has been much
said about the sayings of Jesus on the Cross
to the thief saying this day thou shalt
be with me in paradise, The Commentators

June 1843

~~make~~ or translators make it out to say
Paradise but what is Paradise it is a modern
word it does not answer at all to the original
that Jesus made use of, their is nothing
in the original in any language that signif
-ies Paradise, But it was this day I will
be with thee in the world of spirits & will
teach thee or answer thy inquiries. The
thief on the Cross was to be with Jesus
christ in the world of spirits he did not
say Paradise or heaven. The doctrin
of Baptism for the dead is clearly shown
in the new testament + if the doctrin
is not good then throw away the new testa
ment but if it is the word of God then
let the doctrin be acknowledged + it was
one reason why Jesus said how oft would
I have gathered you (the Jews) together
that they might attend to the ordinance
of the baptism for the dead as well as
the other ordinances, the Priesthood
Revelations &c. This was the close on the
day of Pentecost these Blessings were
poured out upon the disciples, on that
occasion,
Their has been Also much
said about the word Hell + the sectarian
world have preached much about it
but what is hell, it is another modern
term it is taken from hades the greek
or sheole, the (Hebrew) + the true sig-
nification is world of spirits,
Hades sheole paradise, spirits in prison,
is all one it is a world of spirits, the
righteous & the wicked all go to the same
world of spirits

but says one I believe in one hell & one heaven all are equally miserable or equally happy, but St Paul informs us of three glories & three heavens he knew a man caught up to the third heaven, & Moses said their were many mansions in my Fathers kingdom. Any man may believe Jesus Christ is good & be happy in it & yet not obey his commands & so he condemned down by his righteous Commandments A man of God should be endowed with all wisdom knowledge & understanding in order to teach & lead people, If the blind may lead the blind & both fall into the death together; If their is much said Concerning God the Godhead & the Scripture says their is Gods many & Lords many, the teachers of the day say that the father is God the Son is God & the Holy Ghost is God & that their are all in one body & one God Jesus says or prays that those that the father had given him out of the world might be made one in us as we are one, but if they were to be stuffed into one person that would make a great God, If If were to testify that the world was wrong on this point it would be true Paul says that Jesus Christ sat on the right hand of God any person that has seen the heavens opened knows that their is three personages in the heavens holding

the keys of June 1843 power as the father
hath power in himself so the Son
hath power, in himself. then the
father has some day laid down his body
& taken it again so he has a body of his own
his own so each one will be in their own
body. Many of the sects cry out ⓪ ℍ
have the testimony of Jesus, ℍ have the spirit
of God But away with Mr Smith he says he
is a Prophet But their is to be no Prophets
nor revelations in the last days. But
stop sir the Revelator says that the testimony
of Jesus is the spirit of Prophecy So by your
own mouth you are condemned.
But to the text why gather the people together
in this place for the same purpose that
Moses wanted to gather the Jews, to receive
the ordinances the blessings & the glories
that God has in store for his Saints And
ℍ would now ask this assembly and all the
Saints if they will now build this house
& receive the ordinances & Blessings which
God has in store for you, or will you not
build unto the Lord this house & let him pass
by & bestow these blessings upon another
ℍ pause for a reply

After Joseph closed Elder Carter spoke
Concerning the Temple & also the Death of
Elder Elias Higby one of the Temple Committee
who died June 9th 1843 Aged 47 years 9 months
and 17 days at the close of the meeting
President H. Smith gave out an appointment for

the Rev Mr De Wolf June 12 1843 an Episcopal Minister in the afternoon

The meeting assembled in the afternoon + the Rev Mr De Wolf delivard a short discours from Hebrews 6 ch 1+2 verses wehe'd nothing very objectionable in his discourse of Course he is not a mormon

12 th I spent the day at my house

13 th I started in Company with Several others to go out on the prairie to fence + plant a five acre lot of prairie I had not got far before we broke down the reach of our waggon and all went into a pile together the wheel went on to my arm + bruised it considerable but we mended up + continued our journey went on to the prairie + made 42 rods of worm fence with stakes + riders + just before I left I went into Br Cheney house to get a drink of water + his dog bit me through the Calf of my leg very bad he was an ugly dog had bitten several persons it made me very lame

14 th I arose in the morning about sick after walking about awhile I went on to the bed + was confined to it most of the day with the pain in my leg from the bite of the dog the day before

15 I arose in the morning quite lame with my leg thought of going on to the prairie to plant corn but it Commenced raining + I returned home + spent the day writing

June 16th 1843

16th I went onto the Prairie & planted
Corn & had some Conversation with
Br Chena concerning his dog that bit me
I informed him that I should not be satisfy
unless he would kill his dog as he was
dangerous & had bitten several persons

17th I spent the day digging my well

18th Sunday I attended meeting at the
Temple Elder P Magin Preached in
the fore part of the day much to our
edifycation, the Sacrament was administered
in the afternoon

During the evening some
letters were received from Judge Adams
of Springfield informing us that the
Governor of Missouri had made another
demand for Joseph Smith at the hands
of the Governor of Illinois & that
Governor Ford of Illinois had issued the
writ for his apprehension it was on
the old Missouri Persecution & in fact
is all persecution, Two messengers
were immediately dispatched to inform
President Joseph Smith of the above facts
he was absent about 200 miles from home
When will Missouri cease her ungodly
persecutions against President Joseph Smith
& the Saints O Lord hasten the day when
the Blood of Saints shall not cry from the
ground in vain & when the Prophets of
God shall not have to flee from the hatred
of the wicked persecutor & oppressor.

19 I finished diggin[illegible] June 19th well got about
4 feet of water in the rock & Coarse gravel

I Their was a meeting held by a company
calling themselves labourers saying they
were oppressed & manifested some spirit
of mob & disrule & did not act in wisdom

20 I finished stoning my well it being
about 25 feet deep I Their was also another
meeting of the labourers

21 22 23 & 24 I spent getting materials
for my house & in the printing office &
writing &c

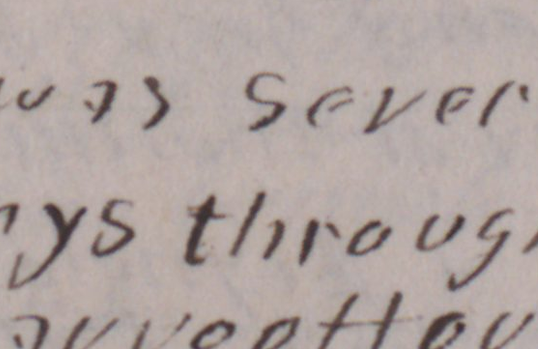
25 June Sunday I attended meeting at
10 clock in the morning & Brother Hyman
Wight (who had just returned from a
mission in the east) arose & addressed the
meeting at full length from the 13Ch of
1st Corinth dwelt largely upon Charity show
-ing what Charity was that it was for grea-
-ter than faith & hope He took grounds to
prove that Charity consisted in doing that
for others which they could not do for them-
-selves for instance Jesus Christ died to
Redeem the world, the world could not
Redeem itself this is Charity, if our
forefathers & Mothers & kindred have died
without the Gospel, & we embrace the
Gospel in our day & generation & can redeem
our relatives By being Baptized for them
they being dead that they may have part
in the first resurrection, Should we do this
it would be Charity for we should do for

June 1843

than what they could not do for themselves
& this was wherein the Apostle Said why then
are ye baptized for the dead if the dead
rise not, this is for greater than faith &
hope for though we might Believe, & hope our friend
might be redeemed yet if we was not
Baptized for them they might remain in
Hell & our faith & hope do them no good
but to do that for another which he can
do for himself is not charity, Elder Wight
made many other very useful remarks
in his discourse

In the Afternoon Elder Mason addressed
the meeting But in the midst of his discourse
President Hiram Smith came on to the Stand
& requested the Masonic fraternity to
meet him at the Lodge Room in 30
minutes we immediately went down
& a quarter could not get into the house
we then formed a hollow square on
the green. President Smith then informed
us that the Sheriff of Jackson
& Missouri & Wilson of Carthage had
come upon President Joseph Smith & taken
him on Surprise presented each of them
a pistol to his breast & Swore they would
kill him if he made any resistance But
Markham went to his assistance & they
presented their pistols to him also & threatened
his life but he approached them to knock
them down they again pointed their
pistols to Joseph Breast & Said they would
kill him if Markham approached them

+ to save the life of Joseph he stoped
they then took Joseph into a Carriage
+ stoped for Missouri they got about
10 miles + they were stoped by the inhabi-
-tants who swore they should not
carry Joseph Smith any further with
giving him the Chance of law + the writ
of Habeas Corpus + they took out a writ
against the Sherrift Reynolds + Wilson
of Carthage &c. + they now wanted to
get a Company to go to Joseph to see that
He had his rights + Br. Hyrum Called for
Volunteers + their was two or three hundred
came out to go the whole City flocked togeth
they made a Choice of Such as they
wished, General Haws + Bich went with
a Company of Near 100 men on horsback
and about 75 or 100 on Board of the Maid
of Iowa, the horsmen went by Land the
those on the Boat went down the River to
the mouth of the Illinois + up that River
to Peoria the horse company left the City
abot 8 oclok in the evening + the Boat untill
next morning



26 Their was Several Natives of the
Potawateinys through Nauvoo Called to
see the Nauvoo house + Temple wanted
to talk had no interpeter that Could inte-
rpet much they Spoke about their great
father great Spirit + C they manifested
a desire to see the Temple + the City said
they were hungry I took them home fed
them gave them some trinkles + C

June 27th 1843

27th I drew home about 4 Bushels of lime for my house

28th I spent the day walking about town I herd rumours about a writ for Appleatt & Wight & others to take them too [illegible] I found them armed & guarded against any kidnaping

29th A very warm day I went into a Brick Kiln & flung out about 7 thousand Bricks for my house which was drawn to it I nearly melted myself & was exceading weary at night Elder Foster had arived home & said that President Joseph Smith would be in Nauvoo next day with Reynolds & Wilson who had taken him

June 30th 1843

Early in the morning I went to the Court room assisted Dr Richards to arange the seats to prepare the room for the arival of Gen Smith & the Company at about 10 clock P M the citizens of Nauvoo went out on foot horseback & in many Carriages to meet the Prophet viz Gen Smith & when they did meet their was a Scene of Great Joy & with a band of music & a great multitude they follow him to his own house, & Reynolds of Missouri & Wilson of Carthage who had illegally taken Joseph Smith at the force of arms looked as though they had had the ague they had treated Joseph Smith shamfully deprived him of the Wright of Habeas Corpus & of speaking to any friend & intended to run on him into Missouri as soon as possible But the Lord raised him

up friends & deliver him from their hands June 1843
or in other words brought them altogether to
~~Nauvoo~~ Nauvoo & it was truly a rejoicing
time to the saints to see him again Reynolds &
Wilson were both taken with a writ for
false imprision men though their intention
was to have taken Joseph Smiths life by taking
him to Missouri to be destroyed yet Joseph
Smith heaped coales of fire upon their heads
by treating them well setting them to the
head of his table & giving them the best
he had served unto them by his own wife
the very woman they had refused to see
her husband as he was taken from her by
the force of Arms unlawfully afterwards
they all repaired to the Court room where
the Municipal Court of the City of Nauvoo
sat & Joseph Smith was delivered into their
hands for trial & as for Reynolds &
Wilson they certainly did look sheepish
for they were guilty & had done wrong
President Smith got onto a waggon &
said to the multitude before he went to
Court) I am out of the hands of the
Missourians thank God, & thanked the
people for their kindness & love to him
& said I will again address you at the
grove near the temple at 4 oclock after
introducing the subject to the Court he said
he had an appointment to speak to the
people & he wish the privilege. The Court
adjourned untill next morning at 9 oclock
President Joseph Smith then went to
the grove took the stand in the midst
of about seven thousand Saints & the
result is as follows

June 30th 1843

The following is a synopsis of the address delivered by President Joseph Smith to the citizens of Nauvoo June 30th 1843

I respire attention. I discovered what the emotions of the people were on my arival to this city, & I have come here to say, how do you do to all parties & I do now say How do you do at this time. I meet you with a heart full of gratitude to Almighty God & I presume you all feel the same I hardly know howto express my feelings I feel as strong as a lion— I pulled sticks with the men Coming along & I pulled up the strongest man there was on the road with one hand & two could not pull me up & I continued to pull untill I pulled them to Nauvoo I will pass from that subject then. There has been great excitement in the Country & since those men took me I have been cool & dispassionate through the whole: thank God I am now in the hands of the Municipal Court of Nauvoo & not in the hands of Missourians, It has been discussed by the great & wise men ~~of~~ lawyers &c O your Powers & legal tribunals are not to be sanctioned & here we will make it lawful to drag away innocent men from their families & friends & have them unlawfully put to death by ungodly men for their religion. Relative to our Charter Courts Writs of Habeas Corpus &c we have all power: And if any man from this time forth says any thing contrary; cost—

it into his teeth June 1843 If their is a secret in
this if their is not power in our Charter
and Coorts, then there is not power in
the State of Illinois, nor in the Congress
or Constitution
of the United States for the United States
gave unto Illinois her Constitution & Charter
+ Illinois gave unto Nauvoo her Charters
which have ceded unto us our vested
rights + has no right or power to take them
from us all the power their was in Illinois
she gave to Nauvoo And any man that says
to the Contrary is a fool. I want you to learn
O Israel what is for the happiness + peace of this
City + people. If our enemies are determined to
oppress us + deprive us of our rights + privileges
as they have done + if the Authorities that be
in the Earth will not assist us in our rights not
give us that protection which the Laws & Constitu-
-tion of the United States + of this State guar-
-antees unto us: then we will claim them from a
higher power from heaven + from God
Almighty + the Constitution &c I SWEAR
I will not deal so mildly with them again
for the time has come when forbearance is no
longer a virtue, And if you are again taken
unlawfully you are at liberty to give loose to
Blood and Thunder Bar not with Almighty Power:
Bar good luck for me as it always has been in every
time of trouble friends though strangers were
raised up unto me + assisted me, The time has
come when the veil is torn of from the State of
Illinois + they have delivered me from the State
of Missouri: friends that were raised up unto me
would have spilt their Blood for me to have delive
-red me than I told them nor I would be delivered

By the power of God June 1843 I gained this ship & I have
brought them to Nauvoo & treated them kindly
I have had the privilege of rewarding them
good for evil, they took me unlawfully treated
me rigorously, strove to deprive me of my
rights & would have run me to Missouri to have
been murdered if providence had not interposed: but now they are in my hands, I took
them into my house set them at the head
of my table & set the best before them my
house afforded & they were waited upon by
my wife whome they deprived of seeing
me when I was taken. I shall be discharged
by the Municipal Court of Nauvoo, were it
before any good tribunal I should be
discharged, But Befor I will bear this
unhallowed persecution any longer. I will
spill my Blood their is a time when bearing
it longer is a sin, I will not bear it longer
I will spil the last drop of Blood I have and
all that will not bear it longer I say AH And
the cry of AH rung throughout the Congregation we must stop paying the lawyiers money
for I have learned they dont know any thing
for I know more than they all. Whosoever
believeth that there is power in the Charters
of Nauvoo shall be saved he that believeth not
Shall not come here. If a lawyer Shall say
their is more power in other places & Charters
than in Nauvoo believe it not I have Converted
this Canditate for Congress Mr Walker I
suppose when I see him Converted I will
vote for him & not before I have been with
these lawyers & they have treated me well
But I am here in Nauvoo & the Missourians to

June 1843

& when they will go our ill doth I know perhaps
when some others may, However you may
feel about the high hand of oppression, it with
you to restrain your hand from violence.
against them Every man who wounds
My word is at stake a hair of their heads shall
not be injured, My life is pledged to carry out this
great work I know how readily you are to do right
you have done great things & manifested your love
in flying to my assistance on this occasion I
could not have done better myself, And I Bless
you in the name of the Lord with all Blessings
may you not have to suffer as you have here-
-tofore. I know the Almighty will bless all good men
he will bless you: and the time has come when
their shall be such a flocking to the Standard
of Liberty as never has been, Nor never shall be
hereafter. What an era of things has commenced
& shall the Prophecys be esstablished by the Sword=
Shall we always bear; No. Will not the State
of Missouri Stay her hand in her unhallowed
persecutions against the Saints; if not, I
restrain you and any longer; I say in the name
of Jesus Christ—I this day turn the key & shut
opens the heavens to restrain you no longer from
this time forth. I will lead you to battle if
you are not afraid to die & feel disposed to spill
your Blood in your own defence you will not
offend me, Be not the aggressor bear until they
strike on the one cheek offer the other & they
will be sure to strike that, then defend yourselves
& God shall bear you off. Will any part of
Illinois say we shall not have our rights treat them
as strangers & not friends & let them go to Hell
Say some we will mob you, mob & be damned. if
I under the necessity of giving up our charter

rights, privileges & freedom which our fathers
fought bled & died for & which the Constitution
of the United States & & this State guarantee
unto us, I will do it at the point of the
Bayonet & sword. Many Lawyers contend
for those thing which are against the rights of
men & I can only excuse them because of their
ignorance, Go forth & Advocate the laws &
rights of the people ye lawyers if not dont get
into my hands or under the lash of my tongue
Lawyers say the powers of the Nauvoo Charters
are dangerous, But I ask is the Constitution of
the United States or of this State dangerous No
neither are the Charters granted unto Nauvoo
by the legislator of Illinois dangerous & those that
say they are are fools: We have not our
rights those which the Constitution of the
U. S. & State, & which our Charters grant
we have not enjoyed unmolested, Missouri
& all wicked men will raise the hugh & Cry
against us and are not satisfyed, But how
are you going to help yourselves what will
mobocrats do in the midst of this people, If
mobs come upon you any more here, doing
your sufferings with them, But says one you
will get up excitement we will get up no excitement
except what we can find an escape from
We will rise up Washington like & break of
the wait that bears us down & we will not
be mobbed To give you an account
of my Journey, I will give you an account of the thing
may be pleasing A ~~few~~ days before I was taken
I rode with my wife through a Neighborhood to
visit some friends & I said to Mrs Smith here
is a good people I felt this by the spirit of God

the next day I was June 1843 in their hands a prision-
er with Wilson who said as he drove up
ha ha ha By God we have got the prophet he
gloried much in it, But he is now our prisioner
When Reynolds of Missouri & Wilson of Carthage
came to take me the first Salutation was instead
of taping me on the sholder & saying you are my prisio-
er) with two Cocked pistols to my head God damn
you I will shoot you I will shoot you God damn you
I will shoot you nearly 40 times first & last I ask-
them what they wanted to shoot me for, if you
make any resistance O very well says I I
have no resistance to make they then dragged
me away & while on the road I asked them by
what authority they did these things they said
by a writ from the Governors of Missouri & Illino
I then told them I wanted a writ o Habeas
Corpus, the reply was God damn you you shant
have it, I told them to go to Dixon & get me a
writ of Habeas Corpus the reply was by
Willson God dam you you shant have it I will
shoot you, I sent for a lawyer to come one
came & Reynolds shut the door in his face & would
not let me speak to him & said again God dam
you I will shoot you I turned to him opening my
bosom & told him to shoot away & I did it freely
cheerfully, I told Mr Reynolds that I would have
Council to speak to & the Lawyers came to me
& I got a writ of Habeas Corpus for myself & got
a writ for Reynolds & Wilson for unlawful
proceedings towards me & cruel treatment that
could not get out of town that night, I plaged my
honor to my Council that the Nauvoo Charter had
power to investigate the subject & we came to

Nauvoo by common consent & I am now

June 30 June 30 1843

a prisioner of higher authority Yes higher
Authority before yourselves The Charter
expressly says that the City Council shall/have
power to enact all laws for the benefit +
Convenience of said City not contrary to
the Constitutions of the United States or
of this State + the City ordinance says the
Municipal Court shall have power to give writs
of Habeas Corpes arising under the ordinance
of the City; Their is nothing but what we
have power over excepte restricted by
the Constitution of the United States or
of this State, It is in accordance with the
Consitution of the U.S.A But says the most
what dangerous powers, But the consitution
of the United nor of this State is not dange-
ous against good men but bad men the
breakers of the law so with the laws of the
Country + so with the laws of Nauvoo they
are dangerous to mobs but not good men that
wish to keep the law We do not go out of
Nauvoo to disturb any body or any City town
or place why need they be troubled about
us let them not meddle with our affairs but
let us alone After we have been deprived
of our rights + privileges as citizenship driven
from town to town place to place State
to State, with the sacrifice of our homes +
lands + our Blood been shed + many murde-
red + all this because of our religion because
we worship Almighty God according to the
dictats of our own conscience shall we longer
bear these cruelties which have been heaped
upon us for the last ten years in the face
of heaven + in open open violation of

the Constitution & laws of these United States
& at this State If my God forbid, I will not bear
it if they take away my rights I will fight,
for my rights. manfully & Righteously Until
I am dead up with Blood & thunder Sword &
pistol. We have done nothing against Our right
As touching our City Charter & laws. their is no
secret in it, what is it our laws go behind
the writ & investigate the Subject ie of Habeas
Corpus while other laws dond go behind the
writ You speak of Lawyers, I am a Lawyer
& Bar the Almighty God has taught me the prin
ciple of law & the true meaning of the writ of Habeas
Corpus is to defend the Innocent & investigate the
Subject go behind the writ & if the former a writ
is wright that is issued against an innocent
man He should not be dragged to another
State & there put to death or in jeapordy life
or limb because of prejudice when he is innocent
the benefits of the Constitution & law is for all
alike & the great Jehoem God has given me the
privilege of having the benefits of the Constitution
& the writ of Habeas Corpus & I am bold to ask on
for this privilege this day & to ask you to carry
out this privilege principle and all who are in
favor of carrying out this great principle
make it manifest by raising the right hand
& their was a sea of hands a universal vote, here
is truly a Committy of the whole If in speaking
of my Journey to Nauvoo I will relate a circum
stance when Mr Cyrus Walker first came to me the
said I should not speak to any man & they would
shoot any man that should speak to me Anold
man came up & said I should have Council &
said he was not afraid of their pistols & they took

me from him, + June 1843 had an opportunity to have killed him but I had no temptation to do it to him nor any other man, my work is not over Boggs in fact he would have more hell to live in the reflection of his past life than to die. My freedom commenced from that time the old man came to me + would talk to me we came direct from Papa grove to Nauvoo we got our writ directed to the nearest Court having authority to try thy the Case + we came to Nauvoo It did my soul good to see your feelings + love manifest towards me I thank God that I have the honor to lead so virtuous + honest a people to be your leader + lawyer as Moses to the children of Israel Hosannah Hosannah Hosannah to the name of the Most High God I Commend you to his grace + may the Blessings of heaven rest upon you in the name of Jesus Christ Amen

Furthermore if Missouri Continues her warfare + Continues to Issue her writs against me + this people unlawfully + unjustly as they have done + our rights are trampled upon + that ~~under~~ ~~there~~ they away my rights I swore with uplifted hands to Heaven I will spill my Blood in its defence they shall not take away our rights + if they dont stop leading me by the nose I will lead them by the nose + if they dont let me alone I will turn up the world I will make war; when we shake our own boshes we want to fetch our own fruit

The Lawyers themselves acknowledge that we have all power granted us in our Charters that we could ask for; that we had more power than any other Court in the state for all other Courts were restricted

while ours was not July 1st 1843
& thus shall God Almighty for it & I will not be rode down to Hell by the Missourians any longer, & it is my privilege to speak in my own defence & appeal to your honor.

After this interesting & decisive address was delivered in the presence of about seven or eight thousand the multitude dispersed & went to their homes

July 1st 1843 The Municipal Court opened at 9 oclock A M President Joseph Smith made some remarks to the lawyers his Council, As he was a prisioner before the Court, President Joseph Smith then called upon Hiram Smith, Brigham Young P P Pratt Lyman Wight & Sidney Rigdon who were duly sworn & gave in their testimony, which occupied most of the day they went through the whole scene of the persecution from Jackson County to the time of their expulsion from the State by force of Arms & it was certainly the most heart rending scene of rehearsal of it that ever saluted the ears of any tribunal in a civilized government it would have disgraced an arabor Hotentot, not only theft arson, Burglary, prisons chains, expulsion rape & Murder were practiced upon the Saints without any redress but even President Joseph Smith with his companions in prision loaded with chains were FED with nothing for FIVE Days in Succession but the Flesh of their OWN BRETHREN which was actually Cooked & given to them to eat & while hearing this part of the testimony my Blood boiled within & the spirit of war

pested upon me for July 2nd 1843 the space of three days. The Lawyers were shocked to the sool each one made a speach at the close of the testimony & they exhaust us to stand for our rights stand or fall Sinlion swim live or die the whole testimony will be published to the world in pamphlet form probably otherwise & will stand as a history to future generations of the unparelled persecutions of the State of Missouri against the Saints of the last days

July 2d Sunday met at the grove near the temple A large Congregation assembled & was addressed in an interesting manner by Elder O Hyde from the 3ch of the Epistle of John the Divine 2 3 & 4 verses & said much to the edification of the people After elder Hyde closed Mr. Walker & three other Lawyers spoke in rotation & upheld President Joseph Smith in his proceedings & spoke of the unlawful conduct of his enemies

July 3d A special Conference of elders was called & one or two appointed to go to each County in the State of Illinois An address was delivered to the Elders By president Rigdon who made some useful remarks among others he said all that greatness consisted in, in public speaking with many man was in delivering a chain of ideas that the man had well matured speaking of things that he knew & not of things that he did not know for should he speak of things he does not know he would set a trap to be caught in, but when a person understands the subject thoroughly upon which he is speaking he knows how to defend it This is all the greatest man on earth could do

tell the truth & speak of things he knows.
The Elders were also addressed by Elder WB Pace

July 4th 1843

JULY 4th 1843.

As the Romans took particular notice of any singular event as ominous of good or evil so I will record a small circumstance that took place in my house this morning. Soon after 8 oclock in the morning on this 4th day of July my sword while hanging in its usual place unsheath of itself & the scabbard dropped upon the floor leaving the bear blade suspended from the peg upon which it hung

As this is the 4th we call it a happy day for Nauvoo. At a very early hour people began to assemble at the grove & at 11 oclock near 3000 thousand persons had congregated who were addressed in a very able and appropriat manner by Elder Orson Hyde lately from Palestine, and who has recently been appointed on a mission to St Petersburgh, Russia. A Constant accession of Numbers swelled the Congregation to 15 000 as near as could be estimated & at 2 oclock they were again addressed by Elder Parley P Pratt in a masterly discourse followed by President Joseph Smith upon the subject of the late arrest & persecution who clearly vindicated his innocence & showed the corruption of his persuers in a true light. Three Steamers arived in the afternoon — one from St Louis one from Quincy & one from Burlington — bringing altogether

July 4th 1843

about 900 visiting ladies and gentlemen
to our City. On the arival of each boat they
were escorted to the Stand by the Nauvoo
band and the escort Companies where convenient
seats were provided & where they were
welcomed by the firing of Cannon which brought
to our minds the last words of the patriot
Jefferson:--Let this day be Celebrated by the
firing of Cannon &c The legion was not
out.

The following is a
synopsis of the address of President Joseph Smith
while speaking in his own defence before about
15,000 souls

If the people will give me a moment
I will address them, with few words in my own
defence as touching my drum. In the first
place I will state to those that can hear me
that I never spent more than six months
in Missouri except while in Prison, while I
was there I was at work for the suppor of
my family, I never was a prisoner of war
during my stay for I had not made war; I
never took a pistol a gun, or sword & the much
that has been said on this subject is false I
have been willing to go before any Governor
Judge or tribunal where justice could be done
& have the subject investigated. I could not
have committed treason in that State while
there I had no controll any where in temporal
things while there but in spiritual I was
driven from that state by force of
arms under the exterminating order of
Govornor Boggs. I have never committed
treason, the people know very well I

July 4th 1843

have Been a peaceable Citizen but
their has been a great noght & cry about
~~Jo Smith~~ Governor Boggs Being Shot, No
Crime can be done but what it is laid to
Jo Smith, Here I was again dragged to
the United States Court, & was cleared
& now it comes again, But as often as
God sees fit for me to go I go already
But I am as innocent of these Crimes as the
Angels in heaven. I am not an enemy to mankind
-ind I am a friend to Mankind. I am not an enemy
to Missouri nor any any Sovereign or people
As to the military station I hold & the cause
of my holding it is as follows. When we came
here the State required us to bear arms & do
military duty according to law, & as the Church
had just been driven from the State of Missou-
-ri & robed of all their property & arms they were
poor & destitute of armes: they were liable to
be fined for not doing duty when they had not
arms to do it with, they came to me for advice
I advised them to organize themselves into inde-
-pendant companies, & demand arms of the
State, this they did, Again there were many
Elders having licence to preach which by law
exhonerated them from Military duty but the
officers would not release them on this ground
I then told the Saints that though I was clear
from Military duty by law in Consequence
of lameness in one of my legs, yet I would
set them the example & would do duty my-
-self, they then said they were willing to do duty
if they could be formed in to an independant
company & I could be at their head & upon
this ground came the Nauvoo Legion & I

holding the office July 4th 1843 and General
not that I seek for power & with regard
to elections some say we all vote to gether &
vote as I say: But I never tell any man how to vote
or who to vote for; But I will show you how
we have been situated by bringing a comparison
Should there be a Methodist Society here &
two Candidates running for office: one says
if you will vote for me & put me in governor
I will exterminate the Methodist take away their
Charters &c. The other Candidate says if I am
Governor I will give all an equal privilege which
would the Methodist vote for, of Course they would
vote in mass for the Candidate that would give
them their rights; thus it has been with us
Joseph Duncan said if the people would elect
him he would exterminate the mormons & take
away their Charters Also Mr. Ford he made no
such threats, but manifested a spirit in his sys-
-tem to give every man their rights; hence the
Church universally voted for Mr. Ford &
he was elected Governor; But he has
issued writs against me the first time the
Missourians made a demand for me & this is
the second one he has issued for me which has
caused me much trouble & expense. President
Smith Also rehearsed the account of his being
taken By Reynolds & Wilson & the unlawful
treatment he received at their hands

The multitude gave good attention
& much prejudice seemed to be removed

July 5th 1843

July 5th My masons gathered to commence laying Bricks on my house for door & window frames not being made part of them were home for some stair for performed her little work

6th I had an interview with Br Fido who has taken the job of Building my house he informed the frames were not yet made & thought it best to dismiss the masons for a season we did so & I prepaired myself in the afternoon to start on my mission for the east next morning got my trunk & things ready to & sent them up to Morrisons landing to



July 7th I Arose early in the morning laid hands upon Mrs Woodruff & Blessed her & our daughter ~~Sarah Ann~~ Phebe Amelia & went to Morrison landing & spent most of the day at Br H. Wights But at 3 o'clock P.M we left Morrisons wharf on board of Steem Boat Rapids in company with Elders B. Young G. A Smith, E P Nasin & his sister It is a pleasant day & we are all in good spirits fare to St Louis is $2.50 We arrived in Warsaw in two hours & half & at Quincy in five & three ~~fourth~~ quarters of an hour. Sister Nasin stoped at Quincy.

8th We arose in the morning all well. arived at the mouth of the Illinois River a quarter Before 10 o'clock making 19 = 25 hours & 25 minutes from Nauvoo. We arived at St Louis at 3 o'clock P.M making just 24 hours from Nauvoo Distance 800 m

July 2d 1845

I Called upon Mr Phillips No 54 Main st near St Louis, & bought of him the following Bill of Paper for Taylor & Woodruff in Co

4 Reams of printing paper 24 × 38 #s. #20,00
4 Reams of " paper 23 × 33 3,50 #11,00
#34,00

paid cash on the above paper #31,00

The following is the Bill of paper & Ink I Bought By Williston for Taylor & Woodruff of Mr Phillips

| | |
|---|---|
| | #20,00 |
| 4 Reams of Paper 24 × 38 #5. | #7,00 |
| 2 Reams " " 23 × 33 #3,50 | #7,00 |
| | #6,60 |
| one keg of Ink | 25 |
| | #33,85 |
| Drayage | 20,50 |
| paid Cash | #13,35 |
| Due | |

The whole amount Due Mr. Phillips including the above #13,35 is to Sixty #

I Bought a keg of 6 Gal of Molasses that #16 & shiped it with my Paper on Board of the Osprey

I Received #5 of E. P. Morgin for the Fac Similes #5.

We Called at Mr H. C. Corners Watch Maker No 4 Second St St Louis
we went on board of the Lancer bound for Cincinnati & engaged our passage to Cincinnati for #6. each we spent the night on board of her lying in St Louis

9th we left St Louis at half past 4 o'clock P.M.
we passed the City with full head of Steem

July 10th 1843

It was quite a cold frosty morning we passed the Shot towers about 6 miles below the City on a steep Bluff. we passed the rock tower at 6 oclock P M

10th We entered the mouth of the Bold Ohio about 2 oclock in the morning Distance from St Louis to the mouth of the Ohio 190 miles

We reached Paducah at 4 oclock + Smithland at 10 oclock at the mouth of the Cumberland R. we passed the Rock Cave + had a fair view of it

11th A Cold Rainy day we felt quite unwell esspecially Elder Magill. The River rose during the night

12th A Cold raw morning we passed Albany IR at 7 oclock. when we arrived at ~~Louisville~~ the foot of the Canal Elder Young + myself walked into the City of Louisville about 2 miles we called + visited the man Called the Mantoaker Baby By the name of Porter his hight was 7 feet 7 inches a thin spare man his weight was 250 lb we spent about 2 hours in Louisville I visited a paper warehouse + prised their paper + could obtain good printing paper for 10 ct per lb + good Book paper from 12 to 20 cts per lb

13th We passed Vevay at 8 oclock we had a pleasant view of Presidant Harrisons Tomb as we passed along we Reached Cincinnat at half past 5 oclock spent the night at Mr Timothy Bakers

at Elm street July 12th 1843 between fifth & sixth st
Elder Smith was quite sick through
the night, He dreamed that Br Joseph
was taken with another writ to be tried
in Illinois Elder B Young also dreamed
that we were called home
the distance from the mouth of the
Ohio to Cincinnati is 63 miles
We had an interview in the
morning with Br Haslock & Farmer
& spent the day walking about the
City Elder Grant informed mother
he had seen a Boy'd of Mr Foster to
Br Taylor to Nauvoo we all wrote
letters to our wives & sent them
~~We sailed~~ By Br Lee who was going
direct to Nauvoo

July

15th Saturday I called upon Mr Wheeley
in Cincinnati & carried him the deeds &
papers from Mr Robinson of Nauvoo &
Mr Wheeley excepted them & fulfilled his contr
act by Doing up the goods in Boxes & shipped
them to A Johnson in Care of A Morrison
Nauvoo. He sent $30 Reams of paper for
the Times his price in trade was $5.50 i
for Cash $4.50 He forwarded 20 Reams
for the neighbor trade Price was $4, for
Cash $3.00 After seeing the goods Boxed
up & shipped on Board of the Lioness to St Louis
at 20cts per cwt I went in Company with Elder

Bt Young to Br Pierce July 16th 1843

16th Sunday we met at a privat house in the City with the Saints & I spoke to the people & was followed By Elder B Young this is the first time that I ever attempted to preach in Cincinnati. At the close of the meeting Elder Young & myself went on to the ferry boat & crossed the River & took dinner with Br Derby we then took each of us a horse that had been brought to us & rode 8 miles back into Kentucky over the hills streams rocks & valleys to Mr Colbertsons who had professed to be a saint & an Elder in the Church but had lost his faith if he ever had any as had also Br Wolcotsey in the same neighbourhood they had got their eye fixed more upon Strawberrys & raspberrys (as they were Cultivating 10 or 15 acres of them for market) than they had upon the mark of the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus, we found that had neither of them any faith in the work, there was an appointment given out for us to preach at 4 oclock but we did not arive until it was to late, we had a good supper of red raspburys, I took a severe cold during the day & evening & was about sick distrac (11)

17th I felt quite unwell in the morning with my cold. We went down to the Raspberry patch with Mr James Colbertson & saw the manner they Cultivated & picked the berries After Conversing awhile with him we left him & started back for Cincinnati on foot we had got about half way, when we were overtaken by Br Collins Pemberton who had been to Kirtland & was returning home was

July 1843

within two miles of his house & wished us
to go home with him & spend the night we
did so, & found him in a valley a little
like the Valley of Piedmont their was three
or four families with him that had come
up with Elder Blakesley & all got out of
money on the way & they had gone up
in that valley near the licking river to
Cut wood to Boat down to Cincinnati
Market to get money to go to Nauvoo, they
all appeared glad to see us we had a meeting
in the evening & blessed their Children, Bro
Nc, Elder Blakesley had got money & some on to
Nauvoo had just arrived when we left, we
had a hard shower of rain during the
evening & night which made it much Cooler

19th We left the Valley of Piedmont or
Mormontown as the Elder Called it & we
tooke a skiff in Company with Br Pemberton
& rode down the licking river & crossed to
the City of Cincinnati. Called upon Br
Mary weather who has the charge of the
Sale of Brandworths Pills on 3d st — Between
Walnut & Main, She offered us 5 shillings each & told
her to give it to Elder Smith & She did so 10 in

19: I took Canal packet in Company with Elder
B Young rode to Rockford fare 50 cts each 100
stoped & spent the night upon a pinch) with Mr. David
Martin He had been baptized into the Church he
was fearful & unbelieving we had the privilege
however of spending the night with him & lying
upon a patent Bedstead upon which it is said that
neither a Bedbug or flea will stay on it But the reason

why yet remains asocial July 20th 1843
our names until we left next morning distance 10 m

20th We walked 3 miles to Br Jackson
who was Grading wheat—we went with him to his
house he gave us a Sovreign to assist us on our Journey
we then walked back to the City of Cincinnati
we were weary with our Journey making
14 miles we had walked 14 mi

21st I wrote 3 Letters one to E Robinson
one to Elias Smith & one to Mrs P.P. Woodruff
all of which I Sent By Mr Holdrige

22d Saturday we left Cincinnati at 11 oclock
on board of the Adolade for Pittsburg

23 Sunday A foggy morning passed by Wheeling
To Virginia spent the night on a sand bar

24th Got of a sand bar at half past 4 oclock
Got along well through the day I dreamed
night of seeing Mrs Woodruff & Elder Gordon
told me that I had a fine Child I saw Br
Joseph dressed in Military thought there was
To be a meeting in Nauvoo

25 Got along well through the day considerably
the low water Susan Cornelia Woodruff
was born at half past 11 oclock

26th Passed Wheeling stoped at Wellsville Br
Little & wife stoped here, we passed
a snag Boat employed by Government to keep
the river clear of snags, we run onto a bar
Said at night & remained until morning

July 27th 1843

27th As the water was so low we could not
get up the river we stoped near Beaver.
passed through the town to Bridgewater here
we took stage for Pittsburgh 24 miles on this
way we stoped at Economy the town
founded by Mr. Wrap it is esstablished sumthing
upon the principles of Shakerism they raise
much grain fruit & make wine from the pur
jose of the grape we drank a glass of it
which was very nice we arived at Pittsburgh
at 6 oclock Distance from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh
(469½ miles)

We soon found Br Small who informed us
that there was a meeting at the Temperance
Hall By the Church of Latter Day Saints
we went to the Hall & about the first person
we saw was Elder H C Kimball & O Pratt
& we herd the voice of Elder J E Page
preaching He Hammered the Saints during
his discourse, & at the close He informed
the people of our arival which made six
of the quorum of the Twelve in the City
we were all truly glad to strike hand with
each other once more & spent the night
with Br

Book

28th We spent the fore part of the day
walking about, 1 We met in Council at
2 oclock at Br Richard Savory Elder B Savory
enquired Concerning the proceedings of the Twelve
at Cincinnati found that Elders H C Kimball, O Pratt
& J E Page Held a Conference organized the Church
& left for Pittsburgh Elder Page stayed a few
few days & disclosed what had been done

& reorganized the Church July 23rd 1843 & left the Church
in no better situation, Elder Young reproved
Elder Page some for undoing alone what three
of the quorum had done together. He also spoke
of the instruction that Br Joseph spoke of
ie to be gentle & mild in our teachings & not to
Battle the Sects any more at present but win
the affections of the people, we had a good time
to the ~~people~~ together
we met in the evening at Jeremiah Cooper's house
I opened the meeting by Prayer. Elder B
Young arose & addressed the Saints in a very interes-
ting manner & tried to instill into their minds to
be prepared to Hearken to the word of the Lord &
obey his Commandments & obey the things the
the prophet tells us to do & was followed by
Elders H C Kimball & G A Smith who bore testimony
of the work of God I spent the night at Br
James McDaniels Pittsburgh resembles the
English Cities in Consequence of their burning so
much Stone Cole which covers the Cities with
smoke soot & Blackness, Its Population is 38000
it has 120 preachers of the Gospel 95 Churches
& 21 Denominations, & It Contains a Church
of L. atter Day Saints Numbering 75

29 I spent the Day at Br McDowell's writings
& reading We met in the evening at Br
Savory's to teach the Elders, Elder B Young
first addressed the meeting The following
are some of the priniples taught the Elders
By Elders Young. He says relative to Government
that A man should in the first place preside
over himself his passions, his person bring himself
into subjection to the Law of God, then preside

over his children & his wife in Righteousness
then he will be capable of Presiding over a
branch of the Church but many Elders are
contending about presiding over Churches who
they are not capable of presiding over themselves
or the least child ~~& have~~ they have.

July 30th 1843

Again the first Principle of our Course & work is to
understand that their is a prophet in the Church
& that he is at the head of the Church on Earth who
called Joseph Smith to be a prophet? Did the people
of God, God & not the people Called him, had the
people gathered together & appointed one of their
number to be a Prophet He would have been
accountable to the people But inasmuch as he
was called of God & not the People he is accountable
to God & the Angel that Committed the Gospel
to him & not to any man on earth, The Twelve
are accountable to the Prophet & his Council
& not to the Church for the Course they persue
& we have learned to get do as the Prophet
tells us to do

30th Sunday Six of the Quorum of the Twelve
met at Temperance Hall in Pittsburgh
with the Saints, Elder G A Smith opened the
meeting by prayer Elder W Woodruff
Addressed the people bore testimony of the work
& spoke the things that were given by the
Spirit of God, among other things said that
the Church of God was organized with
Prophets & Apostles, but what is the use of
Prophets & Apostles if their is not to be revelation
given & work for the apostles to do that certainly
are not needed, if the work of Prophets &
Apostles are not to be received, but the very office
of those offices existing is a proof of Revelation & fifth

It was followed by Elder Joseph Smith July 30th 1843 who also bore testimony of the work of God & many other things said that whenever God sent a witness or messenger to deliver a message to the inhabitants of the earth he does not require that messenger to prove the truth of his assertion but deliver his message as God has commanded him

In the after part of the day, Elder J. E. Page addressed the meeting & bore testimony of the work & was followed by Elder O. Pratt who reasoned soundly upon the prophecyes

In the evening at early Candle light the meeting was addressed by Elder H. C. Kimball who gave some of his experience & bore testimony to the work of the Lord much to our edification

He was followed by Elder B Young who also bore testimony to the work of the Lord and among the many remarks he made he argued in the following manner, Why do the people oppose the gifts & graces. If a man can get faith by the power of God & the gift of the Holy Ghost so as to lay hands upon his wife & Children or friends when they lie sick & languishing nigh unto death & Command the fever or disease or the power of the destroyer, or even death itself to depart to cease its work, to be still & the person is relieved I ask what harm is their in all this, or if a man by faith & humility before God can get the testimony of Jesus Christ & prophecy of things to come or speak in tongues or cast out devils, I ask what harm in all this does it do any harm No it does not. I know the New Testament is true for I have proved it according to the pattern given by believing in Christ obeying

July 31st 1843

the Gospel & knowing the Signs do follow, then I ask does these things harm any one? No they do not, In speaking of the kingdom of God, He said the kingdom must be together the people must be together & gathered in one place. For How would the king of France or England look undertaking to reign over a kingdom when the people were scattered all over the world except in France or England they could not reign over a people unless a people were with those kings to reign over, So with the Saints they must be gathered together & this work has already Commenced, & who is the Author of this work & gathering, Joseph Smith the Prophet of God as an instrument in the hands of God is the Author of it, he is the greatest man on Earth No other man of this age has power to assemble such a great people from all the Nations of the Earth with all their varied dispositions as assimulate them & command them together so that they will be subject to rule & order this the Prophet is doing & what makes a great king President or man is to have a great People to rule over. We had an interesting time through the day, After meeting closed I went home with Elder Charles Beck & spent the night

31st Our Quorum assembled together & walked over Pittsburgh, we first visited Mr. Curlings Glass works & saw them to work through each branch of it we saw them make pressed, Stamped & ground or cut & plain tumblers & large jars &c. We next went on to the bluff above the City & had a view of the New Basin that

Aug 1st 1843

is to contain the water to be forced into it from the Alleghaney River to water the City from this place we had a fair view of the City below + it truly sends forth its Columns of Smoke + blackness that arises from the Cole fires that propels the numerous engines as the main spring of all the foundries manufactories + works of the valey of the City of Pittsburgh, we then desended the hill + visited the City water works or reservoy The building is 150 feet long 110 feet wide containing two engines of 200 Horse power each to drive a force pump to force the water from the Alleganey River into the Bason on the Bluff to water the City as above spoken of the whole cost of this building reservoy + Bason, was $ 200 000 The building is after the Roman order The whole arrangement design, + making + finishing the building was executed by Elder Charles Beck a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints We visited Miltonbergers Iron works through each branch of it, we saw the keel laid for an Iron steem Ship of war 140 feet keel, for Lake Erie Br G A Smith + myself spent the night with Elder Beck

Aug 1st We Crossed the Allagany River into the town of Allegany + spent the day at 6 Stockrisk + returned in the evening There is three Bridges + one Canal crosses the Alleghany River from Pittsburgh within a short distance of each other We attended meeting in the evening + Elder Young preached was followed By Elders Page + Kimball we spent the night with Elder Charles Beck

2d Elder Beck Paid $ 44,00 for the passage of the Twelve to Baltimore A Collection was taken up of about $ 20. to assist the quorum to Philadelphia

Aug 3d 1833

Aug 3d We parted with the Saints in Pittsburgh
+ took Stage for Baltimore their was six of-
us of the quorum of the Twelve viz
B Young. H.C. Kimball. O. Pratt. J.E. Page
W. Woodruff + G.A. Smith, we traveld
about 25 miles along the River + over the
mountains where Rocks Hung in masses almost
over our heads + on the other side was yawning
Gulfs below, we Came on to the National Road
at Washington Pa We Rode all day + all night
in the Stage about 180 miles we arrived next
morning at Comberland, we passed through
Brownville + Uniontown
4th We Took the Rail Cars at Comberland
at 8 oclock A.M. + passed through many miles
of Deep Mountainous Cuttills + stopped at Harpers ferry
Baltimore about 6 oclock we here took the
Steamboat Georgewashington Crossed the Bay
of Chesapeke to Frenchtown we here took the
Rail Road again to New Castle Del then the Steam
Boat to Philadelphia where we arrived at
4 oclock on the 5th Aug Being 48 hours from
Pittsburgh to Philadelphia By Stage, Rail Road
+ Steam Boat the whole Distance 430 mils

6th We were distributed among the Saints
in Philadelphia at the following places
Elder B. Young at Br Hesse 36 old York
Road
Elder H.C. Kimball at 34 old York Road at
Sister Jeffres
Elder J.E. page at G.A. Smith at Elder Winn
Whorton No Elizabeth St opposite the ~~Elder~~
~~Elder G.A. Smith at~~ Methodist Chapel

Aug. 6th 1843

Elder O Pratt & Sister Nicholson at 6 o
2 doors Below Mason st [Gasfield]
& myself at Br Adamses & 12 Pegram st
street near spring Golden Market after getting
som Breakfast we went to rest as we had not
slep any for two nights or any account during
the afternoon & evening we had the hardest
storm of rain & wind that had been known for
many years in & about the City of Philadelphia
much damage was done houses unroofed,
cellers filled with water, streams suddenly
rose, Bridges, lumber & houses Carried away,
a number of persons were drowned &c &c

6th Sunday in the fore part of the day I attended
meeting of the Millerites in Company with Elder
Young & others. Mr Litz preached from
Matt 24th Concerning the good & bad figs. in speaking
of the Covenant made to Abraham in giving him the
land of Canaan, he said it was not to seed but seed
which was Christ, so the land belong to Jesus Christ
& not the Jews but Jesus Christ had rented it to the
Jews at 6 per cent or for every 10th & the only
terms on which it was given to the Jews, & that
that they were robing God all the while, will also
rob God &c & the Kingdom was to be taken away from
the Jews & who shall have the land not
the Jews the natural Seed, But those that are
Baptised into Jesus Christ & his Spiritual Children
the Kingdom was to be taken from the Jews &
given to a Nation Bringing forth the fruits there
of which will take place when Christ Come
with his Church & Body & will then take
Jerusalem Why did he not say that it has already
been given to the Gentiles & they have also follen Jews

Aug 6th 1843

If the Jews as a nation will not go to the land of Jerusalem & when Jesus Christ comes the Jews will No more be his people. I will admit that the Jews will go with the other Nations against Jerusalem to Battle against the Lord & his Saints & fight against Jerusalem & the Lord shall go forth & fight against the Nations & the Jews among the rest & that the Jews will fight against Jerusalem if the Jews ever gote Jerusalem they will not go as Jews but all Christians as christ Body &c &c

The above was the arguments presented by the Millerite to do away with the literal fulfillment of the Bible concerning the return of the Jews & the rebuilding of Jerusalem. But most of his arguments were false & groundless

(In the Afternoon we met with the Saints in the Commanite Church in Nolia Ams & about 300 Saints were present, meeting was opened by Elder Grant & Elder B Young Addressed the Congregation to Considerable length & laid a good foundation among other things said, that a man or woman may ask of God & get a witness & testimony from God Concerning any work or messenger that is sent unto them But if a person asks for a thing that does not Concern him, such as governing the Church what shall the prophet or the Twelve do &c he will not get an answer if he does it will not be from God. He also remarked in Conversation or inquired who had the Melchesedec priesthood that if any in the Church had it he did not know it [redacted]

[redacted]

At the close of the meeting
it ~~was~~ returned to Br Hammers + in the evening
Elder O Pratt Preached + was followed
by few remarks from Elder G A Smith

17th Spent the day with the Brethren visiting
the Saints + we find in to days papers
an account of the destruction of property + loss
of lives by the Storm on saturday + about
thirty lives were lost + 500 000 dollars worth
of property destroyed the Iron suspension
bridge the first built in the world so said
with the Canal Bridge + 50 other Bridges
on the Chester Creek Pa are washed away

18th In Company with the Twelve and about
150 Saints we left the City on Board of a
Steamer for an excursion, As we glided over
the water we passed the New frigate Merriton
of sixty four guns which had been launched but
a short time + saw the building that covered
the Pensylvania 170 gun Ship the largest
in the world, we Past on to Gloster Point
+ spent the day in the following amusement drinking
the water Lemonaid, + feasting Sailing fishing
Swinging walking Singing, + discussing various
as subjects to The following Subject was
for discussion is the Prosperity or any religious
denomination a positive evidence that they

are right, Elder N E Page Contended for the affirmative & Elder J M Grant for the negative After which the Chairman arose & Said there Prosperity of any people was no positive evidence of their being right & decided accordingly which was Elder B Young, After taking our supper we returned to the boat & crossed again to the City. Elder Page Preached in the evening But I returned home to Mr Harmers & Spent the night

Distance of the day 12 m

On my return to the City my mind was deeply ~~exercised Tuesday~~ exercised Concerning Mrs Woodruff— which Continued through the evening with the impression that she was in distress or afflicted I prayed for her before the Lord & my mind was relieved

A very rainy day I spent the time writing

I accompanied Elders O Pratt & J M Grant in the evening to the Navy Yard to attend a prayer meeting with the Saints I preached 1½ hours & was followed by Elder O Pratt & returned home

Distance 6 miles

10 Elders Young O Pratt— G A Smith P Hesse & myself visited the State house in Philadelphia we went on to the Steeple where we had a fair view of the whole City which was an interesting view of the ~~City~~ from this Steeple we could have a fair view of the Alms House Girard College, the Cathedrals, & Spires towers &c We then went into the Independence Hall, here we saw the place where the Patriots signed the declaration of Independence we set in the Chairs

Aug 11th 1843

that John Hancock Sat in at the time
he signed that instrument, we saw the
Statue of Washington, the painting of
La fayette & others, We had a view of
the painting presented by Benjamin West
to the City Corporation Representing the
Situation of Paul & Barnabas when that
were Set apart to the ministry this
Building was erected in AD 1733
We called at the mint but no business
doing & returned home had a rainy after
noon

11th We Spent the day in visiting various part
of the City especially Peals Museum we
went all throughit & found it to be quite
interesting two things of Note we examined
Closely the body of the Mermaid found & the
Mammouth Skeleton, We Saw several hund-
ed Portraits of Distinguished men &c
We Also visited the Mint but the works
were not in operation The engine rollers &
dies and all the machinery was the highest
polished & best finished of any works I
ever Saw, After finishing the walk of the
day our quorum divided & attended prayer
meetings in various parts of the city I accomp-
anied Elder Pratt & Grant to the Navy Yard
I spoke over one hour & was followed by Elder
O Pratt

12th We dined at Sister Poltrics She made
our quorum a present of $12. Dollars till
Silver making $2. each of us in the evening
we had an interesting meeting with the Elders

All of the Quorum present Aug 13th 1843 spoke Elder Young & Kimball gave instruction & we bore testimony to the truth of the work

13th In the morning Elder Grant & myself walked to the Navy Yard & I preached & was followed by Elder Grant — In the afternoon we met with the Saints & Elder O Pratt Preached, upon the Subject of Zion from the Psalms of David, & In the evening Elders B Young H C Kimball & myself occupied the time I addressed the people first & told my experience & felt much of the Spirit of God in bearing testimony that Joseph Smith Sen was a Prophet of God that the Book of Mormon was true & that the work we was engaged in was of God & I was followed by Elders Kimball & Young who also bore testimony of the work of God by the power of God

14th I took the parting hand with the Saints & in Company with Elders O Pratt & Wm Moon I took Steam Boat & traveld 40 miles to Stoolkill & then walked 6 miles to Mr Mosleys & Preached in the meeting house I spoke & was followed by Elder Pratt it was a rainy night

Distance of the day 46 m

15th Rode 18 miles & walked 3 & took supper with Br then Rode 6 miles to Mr Hoofmans where I spent the night distance of the day 27 miles

During this days ride we passed over the ground of the Brandywine Battle Saw where the action Commenced where the

Aug 15th 1843

Americans Mistreated & part of them Surrendered it was near Chadds ford Saw where Gen Washington led away the remainder of the army

16th In Company with Elder Moore I rode to Br John Neff's in Strasburg & Lancaster Co Pa & spent the night with him found him strong in the faith & manifested a disposition to do the will of God to sell his property & go to Nauvoo to take stock in the Nauvoo House &c I had an interesting time with them. Sister Barbara, showed me two letters from Elder Julian Moses, I passed by Br Edward Hunters former residence I found the country throughout this region to be exceeding rich & fertile, wheat Corn, oats & clover in great abundance the distance of this day was 25 m

17th Fr I wrote two letters one to Julian Moses & one to Orson Spencer of New Haven Ct I took the parting hand with Br Neff's family & rode to Elder Elijah Malin's West Nantmeal Chester Co Pa Br Malin was the Presiding Elder I spent the night at his house distance of this 25 m

18th Sat I spent the day writing I wrote two letters one to Sister Betsey Dossert & one to Br Dwight Webster and in the evening I met with Elder O Pratt & others & held a meeting at West Nantmeal Seminary. I spoke & was followed by Elder O Pratt we spent the night at Br Henry Beckwaters

3 miles

19th We Commenced a two days meeting in a grove at Br Millers in Wehland township I preached in the forenoon & Elder O Pratt in the Afternoon I spent the night at Br Millers distance 12

The following was Composed by Elder Lorenzo Barnes, which I took from an Album at the house of Mr. Mosleys Center ville New Castle Co Del.

# Virtue.

Virtue, O virtue thou stem from Above
More Charming than beauty more endearing than love
More Precious than Jewels and Jems of the earth
Or titles of honour decending by Birth

Behold the Bright rainbow that Circles the skye
While bending to earth with its bow far on high
Its Colors of Beauty with rapture behold
In order and splendor enchanting unfold

But what are the Colors that are to be seen
In the bow of the cloud of red blue and green
Compared with those Colors which virtue Combine
Those heaven born treasures displayed in the mind

The bow of the clouds soon faded and gone
Its painted on rain and recedes with the Storm
But virtue a Princes in glory arayed
Which time Cannot Varnish nor eternity fade.

Virtues dominion is not among clouds
Nor oft is She seen mid the joy and the proud
Her throne is in purity her kingdom in mind
With modesty Prudence and meekness Combined

Thus Ever let virtue be ever your aim
Its light and its glory emblazen your name
Then Charmes o'er your temples forever shall bloom
They'll flourish through time and revive o'er the tomb

Lorenzo D. Barnes

Aug 20 Aug. 20th 1843

20th Sunday ☿ ☽ I wrote a letter to Elder W. Holmes
Before meeting we assembled at the Grove at
the time appointed & a good congregation came
together ☽ addressed them in the fore part of the day
from the following words "If our gospel be hid it
be hid from them that are lost & ☽ felt much of
the spirit of testimony & felt that there were
many hearts to receive, at the close of the meet-
-ing the people flocked around the Stand to obtain
our Likenesses of the plates and Books & c they
Bought $4 h, 75 worth of them, We dined at
Br Harts during intermission we lade hands upon
Br Malin the Presiding Elder & several other Elders
In the afternoon the Congregation again assembled
& was addressed by Elder O Pratt he spoke in
much of the power & demonstration of the spirit of
God from Rev 22ch first clause of the 3d vers and
there shall be no more Curse He Commenced with the
fall the Curse that Came on the earth & Continued the
Subject on till the end & every Curse was taken off tracet
the Subject through the Millinium Second advent of
Christ, the Binding of Satan, peace for one thousand
years the numerous increase of the inhabitants of the
earth, & the letting loose of Satan, his going up with
the hosts of the earth that he had deceived & Compassing
the Camp of the Saints & the Beloved City & fire Came
down from Heaven & devoured them, A great white
throne appeared, the Saints & Cities were bought up
to God, the Heavens & earth passed away & the Lord
made a new heavens & new earth the Saints Cities &
New Jerusalem & c came down from God out of
heaven & rested upon the new earth & the last enemy
destroyed was death then Jesus Christ delivered it up
to his father as pure & c

At the close of the meeting Aug 21st 1843 the people administered to our necessities they gave us $11,75 which we divided among us Elder Pratt administered the ordinance of Baptism to one person which we confirmed at the water edge we then took the parting hand with the saints & rode home with Priest John Bowen to Lionville Chester Co Pa & spent the night we Blessed the family distance of the day 8 m

I dreamed last night that I was in Nauvoo & our Cow was lost & I thought it Best to advertise her that we might find her But I hope she is not lost

21st I took the partinghand with the saints & we rode to Oakland Hotel there took railroad to Philadelphia, in company with James Sloan & his wife we saw Elder Grant found the rest of the twelve had left the city for New York distance of the day fare $3. 40 miles

22d Spent part of the day at Br Hammers visited fairmount the Philadelphia Water-works & found it to be a splendid scenery &c I spent the evening in company with Elders O. Pratt J. M. Grant & B. Winchester

23 I took the parting hand with the saints & in Company with Elders O. Pratt J. M. Grant & J. Sloan & wife took rail Road to New York arived in the evening called upon Br McClain 162 Canal St then upon Elder Foster 115 Walker St Br Burge No 1. Mc Dubles St attended meeting at Colombian Hall & spent the night at Elder Fosters Distance to N Y 100 mi

24th I Called upon Br Silas Carter he gave me a bundle of papers from Nauvoo & also a letter from

Aug 25 1843

Mrs Woodruff informing me of the birth of a daughter 17 days after I left home the babe not 3 days old when I left home, mother & child doing well It was truly glad to hear from home I dined with Br Silvs Carter I wrote a letter in answer to Mrs Woodruff & Attended meeting with the Saints & spent the night with Br Foster.

"25th I attended Baptism in the morning & Bathed in the Sea spent the day visiting the Saints attended meeting in the evening at the Hall spent the night with Br Foster.

I wrote a letter to Elder J Taylor sent for papers

26th Aug 1843 The Quorum of the Twelve met with the Saints in New York in Conference meeting opened by prayer President Young arose & addressed the meeting in an interesting manner upon the subject of the Gathering, the Building of the Nauvoo House & Temple. He spoke of the Priesthood & said that it was a perfect system of Government and made many useful remarks, In the afternoon the Conference again met Prayr By Elder Page the meeting was addressed by Elder Kimball, Spoke in parables, Gather in the wheat and tares, thrash the wheat & the mill will blow away the chaff & Said an Elder would get a people together & could get the priest & people to receive the work if they did not whip the sect so like a shepherd who would call up a buck & a flock of sheep & hand them a little salt & just as they begin to eat hit him with a club across the head & the sheep will run away.
Elder G A Smith followed & bore testimony of the work told several anecdotes one from Heyman Wright

Aug 26 1843

said that a man told of a story as big about his
cheese house that a woman did not believe it to as
a servant if it was true He said that his master
did not let him goin to the cheese house for one thing
he new that his master had a tremendous
great cheese house & a great mill of four rods of
stone that was carryed by the whay that runs
from the cheese house so let the Elders tel
about the whey for not about what is in the
cheese house as long as they have not seen it
let the misteries alone & speak of things that
you understand. He spoke of his collegiate
education he received from President Joseph
Smith which was, to preach short Sermons
& make short prayers which had done him
much good in life, Elder B Young next spoke
& made some useful remarks Said the scriptures
had been mistifyed to that degree that the greatest
living of the day is as ignorant as the dumb ass
concerning the things of God they dont know their
right hand from their left & we are trying to
revere it to make it so simple that the people
can understand it. Place a man in this room
that is ignorant of science & take every thing out
that we can see & then ask him if their is
any thing in the room, he says no nothing but
we two, I tel him that there is millions of live
animals in the room even we breath them & I
will show him by the aid of glasses that there
is live animals in one drop of water eight feet long
but he dont believe it until he sees it thrpough
glasses so with the unbeliever he does not
believe in God in Angels, in spirits because he
cannot see them, but let him have spiritual
glasses or obey the Commandments of God &

Aug 26th 1843

get the Spirit of God & their sins forgiven & many other Useful remarks he made, A Hymn was then sung. When several question were asked Viz can any member officer in any Branch of the Church say their word is law & should be obeyed (No) Is it right for a priest to be joined to a Teacher to go & visit the houses of each member when their duty is set forth in the Covenants, (Yes any members that are of office from High priest to Deacon may visit the Church or members & be set apart for this purpose if the Church will receive it)

Instruction If Elders or High Priest are on an Island & cannot get word from the Prophet or the Twelve may get a revelation Concerning themselves, the Twelve may get a revelation in any part of the world Concerning the building up the kingdom as they have to establish the kingdom in all parts of the world, so any person can ask the Lord for a witness Concerning himself he can get an answer to himself but not to lead the Church that Belongs to the head of the Church

3d Can a Church make by laws as expedience for themselves that are not specified in any revelation Yes it they wish, they may make laws to stick their fingers in their eyes if they wish, but it is like sticking their fingers through a mice hole, in the wall to see what Custom will do

4th When any person is ordained legally by the vote of the Church to any office can he be released from that office & priesthood (No) and hold his standing in the Church (No)

Elder young made many useful remarks Conference Adjourned until to morrow

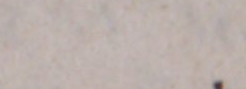
24 Conference met pursuant to adjournment Aug 27th 1843 at half past 10 o'clock according to adjournment. meeting opened by singing Prayer by Elder Grant, Meeting was then addressed by Elder W. Woodruff from 2d Epistle of Peter 1st Ch 20, 21 verses He remarked that if the prophesies that had been fulfilled were fulfilled litterally in like manner would those prophesies which are still to be fullfilled, be done litterally. And that the gathering of the Saints, the building of Zion, the gathering of the Jews the rebuilding of Jerrusalem, the essablishing of the Church & kingdom of God in the last days & the preaching of the Gospel to all the world was an event looked for by the latter day saints. & notwithstanding these things are unpopular & not looked for or believed in by the world yet we feel encouraged to persevere & press forward in assisting to accomplish these great & glorious things with a firm belief that they will astrictly be brought to pass and perfected as those things prophesied were in ancient days. He also bore testimony of the Truth of the Book of Mormon, covenants, & A Prophet of God, Elder Kimball followed & made some Appropriate remarks, when the meeting adjourned two hours. Elder W. E. Page addressed the meeting in the afternoon, on the testimony ~~of the book~~ of the Book of Mormon & that Joseph Smith is a prophet of God. He quoted To many passages in the doctrine & covenants & Book of Mormon that prophesied of things that should take place which had actually come to pass according to the prophesies. He spoke quite lengthy upon the subject & brought much testimony to proove the truth of the position He had taken, At the close of his discourse Some Church business was attended to as Elder L. D. Foster was about to go to Nauvoo It was necessary that another should be appointed in his stead to preside in New York

Aug 27th 1843 (the Church)

A vote was Gall to know if they was perfectly satisfyed with Elders Fosters labours & proceedings as Presiding Elder in the Church; the vote was Unanimous, Elder Foster resigned his office & Elder Geo. J. Leach was appointed president of the Church in New York By vote of the same After which several Children were blessed & the meeting adjourned until evening; At which time Elder O. Pratt addressed the people concerning the Book of Mormon He spoke in an edifying manner concerning the Book of Mormon its history what it was & that it was a History of nearly one half of the globe & the people that inhabited it, that it gave a history of all those cities that have been of late discovered by Catherwood & Stephens, that it named those Cities That it spoke of the esstablishing of our Government & what is more highly interesting it reveals its final fate & destiny, so that by reading the Book of Mormon you can clearly see what will befal this nation, and what will be its final end. In that Book you will find recorded the pure principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ as taught by himself on the Continent of America so plain that no two persons could disagree as to the points of doctrin set forth, many interesting remarks he made upon this subject then bore testimony of the truth of Joseph Smith sen being a true Prophet of God & that the Book of Mormon was true & that the Church of the Latter day saints was the true Church of God, & after finishing his testimony he commenced and preached another sermon & spoke in all a little short of two hours, after he closed we blessed 4 children attended to some other duties we dismissed the people. I dined with Br Silas Carter & spent the night with Elde Foster Br Carter attended meeting in the morning

Aug 28th 1843

Aug 28th I met with the Twelve in the morning
& spent several hours together, I mailed a letter
to Elder W. Taylor containing 10 subscribers for
the Times & Seasons I dined at Br Elus Cartens
& convers with Mr Carter & Mrs Shaw
I had a Minature taken by Mr Miller ~~taken~~
as a Present to Mrs Woodruff Price $4.50
I called upon Miss Mary Sloan who
seemed much pleased to see me & spoke
about going to Nauvoo, desired much to go, I
returned to Br Elus Carters & took tea
saw Mrs Sloan spent the evening with Elus
before I left him he spoke of sending some
dry goods & carpeting to me at Nauvoo to
sell for him. I spent the night at Elder
Fosters distance of the day 6 miles



29th I left new York in company with
Elders Davis, Wandell, & Walley on
Board of the Mutual Safety to Norwalk I
was so sick I stoped at the house of Albert
Gregory & we Preached at night in the town
house & spent the night with Br Gregory
distance of the day 45 miles

30th I went out with Br Gregory & Davis
to Keth oysters we caught about 2 Boshels
we had a meal to roast. I visited the Saints
in evening, & Preach to the Saints & had a
good time spent the night with Br Gregory

31st we left the saints in Norwalk & took
steem Boat to Bridgport & Stage to New Haven
we stoped at S. Browns Tavern then walked
to Burr Frost at Westville & spent the night
distance of the day, (Fare to N Haven $1,25) 4 om

Sept 1st We walked to New Haven from then Sept 1st 1843
to Fair Haven & Called upon Mr. Smith Tuttle
who would open doors for preaching we spent
part of the day with him & returned to Westville
& preached at night at Br. Frost to a small
number we spent the night at Br. Frost

2d We walked to New Haven & called upon
Lewis Allen No. 10, College St, we dined at
Browns Tavern & then took the parting hand
with Elder Davis & took the Stage for
Farmington I had many peculiar reflections
while passing through this town where I had
spent much of my youth I arived at my
fathers house in the evening & found my
father & mother well, Eunice & Br. Webster
was better than they had been I was glad to
see my fathers family once more & enter under
the roof of my youth it gives me peculiar
reflections to pass through the town & over the
places where I have spent my youth in company
with Brothers & friends who now sleep in the
dust I spent the night at Father Woodruffs
I found my Father attending Both Saw & grist
mill alone although he was 65 years of age
Sept 4 I received a letter from Mrs Woodruff
which I was glad to get felt to rejoice to
hear from my family again Distance of the body
(30m

3d Sunday I walked on the Canal bank in
the morning & surveyed the meadows the river
the mill alone where I had walked with the
my Brothers & Sister & with my Bosom Friend
in days that are past but now I am alone

Sept 4th 1843

after resting awhile on pro-scenes with a
mixture of pleasure & pain rather more pain
than pleasure ‖ returned to the house spent
the day with the family & in the evening ‖
preached to the people had a goodly number
present, after meeting ‖ Baptized two
persons James Hooker & Smith
& spent a pleasant evening & another night under
my Fathers roof

4th ‖ wrote two letters one to Dlah
& inclosed a $5. dollar Bill to her ‖ also
wrote A letter to Azmon Woodruff

5th ‖ again was called to take the parting hand
with Father Woodruff may the Lord preserve
us to meet again ‖ left Farmington in company
with Mother, Eunice & Sister Mary Smith &
passed through the pine woods to Avon saw the
old Bogue Hills & house & place of my nativity
we called at Mrs Judds, had a view of Aunt
Wheelers place as we passed along and arrived at
Aunt Cossetts in the afternoon, Sister Mary
had a very poor turn it seemed for a little
as though she would die it was the stoppage
of Blood at the heart would rush to the head
she was bled & administered to & was soon relieved
Cousin Betsey & myself rode to Wiriffville to
see Aunt Bolah spent a little time & returned
home to our friends at Aunt Cossetts & spent
the night distance of the day 16 miles

6th ‖ It was difficult to make up my mind whether
to go on to day or stay ‖ finally concluded to
tarry ‖ took the parting hand with Mother

Sept 7th 1843

& evning & Sister Mary who started for
home in Farmington I stayed & spent the
night in Symsbury & preached in the
evening in the school house, to a small Congregation
who gave good attention Aunt Cossatt &
family & Beloli was present & seemed to enjoy
themselves well ...  A sad accident
happened to James Comps wife in Farmington
on Saturday the 2d Aug they were both flung
from their Carriage Mr Camp was badly bruised
& Mrs Camp was killed so sudden that she
ownly spoke once, It was a great trial to the
family

9th I took Stage & rode to Westfield &
called upon Ashbel Dewey the presiding
Elder of Little River, gave out an appointment
for a meeting with the Saints & met with them at Br Samuel Ensigns had a good
meeting the Church in this place consists of
39 members, & in the Town of Mossel there
is a Branch of the Church of 15 members 10
miles west of Westfield Mass distance 20m

9th I left the Saints at Westfield & took the
Rail Cars & rode to Boston in the second class
fare was $2,80 arrived at Boston at noon
Distance to Boston 120 miles
On my arival to the City I found Elder G A
Smith & another Br waiting for me at the railroad
we carried our trunks to a Brothers & went to
meeting at Boylston Hall Corner of Boylston
& Washington streets here I had the privilegain
of meeting again with some of the Twelve viz
H Kimball J. E Page, O Pratt & G A Smith.

Elder J E Page Addressed the meeting, I spent the night with Elder Kimball He read me a letter from his wife which was interesting may the Lord Bless Joseph give him a victory over his enemies & support him in every trial & prepare the Saints for that which is to Come I pray

Sept 9th 1843

# Conference

## Of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles

met the Boston church at Boylston Hall on the 9th Day of Sept 1843

There were present of the Quorum of the Twelve Brigham Young Heber C Kimball, P P Pratt O Pratt J E Page, W Woodruff & G A Smith

Conference opened by prayer By Elder G A Smith President Young Called for Business Elder E P Flagin represented the Boston Branch Containing members 182
do Peterboro " " 44
Strong in faith of gathering
Elder B F Grid represented the Lowel Branch Consisting of members 44
Elder Snow represented the Salem Branch 50 or 60 12 or 15 to start west next Tuesday & another Company to start the 1st of October which will take about half of the Church
Elder Lewis represented the Church in New Bebford Contoining member 100 many of them not active not more than one third of them come to meeting, have not had ~~had~~ a Preacher lately if a good one was to come good might be done

Sept 9th 1843

E P Magin represented the Church in
Gilsom N H. containing members 42
among the No are two Cousins of
President Joseph Smith one the postmaster
of the Place
Elder Bryant represented the Georgetown
Branch containing member 30
But not much of the spirit of gathering
Elder E Snow remarked he did not wonder
they had not the spirit of gathering when their
Presiding Elder Nathaniel Holmes & his Son
Elder Milton Holmes was settled down with
the Church manifesting No disposition to gather
themselves it was no wonder the Church had
not the Spirit of it
Elder Jesse Haven represented the Church in
North Bridge members 41
they were scattered in several towns large
majority have the Spirit of gathering one cut
off I died I set aside the majority in full faith
E P Magin represented New Salem Branch
from 45 to 50
" And Wendall 40
And Leverett " " ——— 35
Severally in good standing
Elders Rogers informs that several families will
to start from Leverett next Wednesday
He represents the Westfield Branch members 39
Cabitsville 10
Northbridge Branch —— ——— 37
Farmington Ct 12
Scattering —— ——— 13

Sept 9th 1843

Elder P.P. Pratt arose and remarked that some tell us that they have taught the gathering according to the scriptures, but to teach the gathering from the Scriptures alone is not sufficient for By this they would be left in doubt they would not know whether to gather to Jerusalem to Africa or America, It is right to teach the gathering according to the Scriptures but we are not left to this alone, we know & all the Saints aught to know that God has pointed out a place & time of gathering and has raised up a Prophet to bring it to pass of which we are witnesses we have not got to go along round about the time & place is pointed out the foundations of the City & Temple laid and a people already gathered & we know to have to go, & to reject the revelations of God that have pointed out these things to us would bring condemnation, & if this is not the case then our faith is vain & our works & hopes are vain also we have already got the opinions of men enough concerning the coming of Jesus Christ, But we need the voice of a Prophet in such a case & we have it & I am willing to risk my all upon it, And if the Elders understand the principal of gathering and teach it correctly the people would have the correct spirit of gathering.

E. P. Magin arose & said he made the remark that he had ~~made~~ taught the gathering according to the scriptures, But he considered all modern Revelations Scripture as well as those given anciently, P. P. Pratt Sayed they agreed their was no disagreement to

in Boston

Sept 9th 1843

Elder B Young arose & said, he wished to make a few general remarks concerning the subject of our faith We hear the Elders represent the feelings of the Brethren Concerning the gathering. The spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ is a gathering spirit & ~~the~~ its tendency is to gather the virtuous & good the honest & meek of the earth, & in fine the Saints of God, The time has come when the Lord is determin to fullfill his purpose, Had we lived in the days of Jesus Christ we would say we would receive his work. But Judge ye if the people are better now than then they are not, When the full set time is come the Lord came in the flesh to do his work whether the people were prepared or not, And now the full set time is come for the Lord God Almighty to set his hand to redeem Israel we are not bound to make the people believe but to preach the gospel & then our garments are clear, The Lord does not require every soul to leave his home as soon as he believes but he requires him to hearken to Council & follow that Course that the lord points out, the spirit of the Lord & this work is on the elert, and those that keep up with the work must be on the alert also, When the Lord says gather yourselves together why do you ask the Lord what for, is it not the principle of the Saints to mingle together to promote the great Cause in which we are engaged, Say you Counsel the Lord Save us as well where we are as to gather together. Yes if the Lord says so but if he commands us to come out & gather together, He will not Save us by staying at home, Have you not received the gospel yes, then do you believe ~~the gospel~~ what we say, Have you not received the Holy Ghost

By receiving the gospel which we have brought
unto you, yes & thousands have & it stands as a
testimony that God has got a Prophet on the
earth, you might have been baptized seven
times seven in any way except the way God has
ordained and pointed out & you would not have
received the Holy Ghost, this also is a
testimony to you Are ye ingaged in the great
work with us ye will say yes, Can ye do
any good? yes ye can, The sectarian world
send the Bible to the nations of the earth, the
people put in sixpence fifty cts or a dollar into
the box, & send Bibles through the world.
Then Cannot we do something yes, the Lord
requires us to build a house unto his name
that the ordinances & blessings of his kingdom
may be revealed & that the Elders may be
endowed & go forth & gather together the Blood
of Ephraim, the people of God from the ends of
the earth. Can you get an endowment in Boston
No & surely in that place that God has pointed
out, Now query Could moses have got the law that
he said in the midst of the children of Israel had
he not gone to the mountains,? The Lord says
go & do so & so Stand before Pharo, pull off your
shoes for the ground is Holy & & Moses obeyed
& obtained blessings, but if he had not obeyed
he would not have obtained the blessing, But why
query about it has the Lord spoken yes then
this is enough, I do not care whether the people
gather or not if they dont want to, I do not wish
to save the people against their will, I wish you
to have your choice either to gather with the
righteous or stay with the wicked, I would like
to have all people bow down to the Lord Worship
but it is one of the decrees of the Lord that all

persons shall act upon their agency, which
was the case even with the angels that fell
from heaven Now will you help us
to build the Nauvoo House & Temple if so you
will be blessed if not we will build it alone
And if you dont harken you will not have
the spirit of the Lord, for the spirit of the
Lord is on the moove, The Apostles tried to
gather the people together in their day, Christ said he
would gather the Jews oft as a hen gathereth her
chickens under her wings but they would not
God and Angels dont care whether men hear or forbe
they will carry on their work for the full set
time is come and we care about it we must
build a house & get an endowment & preach the
gospel, warn the people, gather the Saints, build
up Zion & finish our work & be prepared for
the coming of Christ. Now we want to send
missionaries to the Islands can you do something
for them & that is not all we want you to
do we want you to give us something to build
a temple we want what you have to spare!
But are you afraid that you will not have
Enough for yourself when you get there, But
how easy it is for the Lord to take it away from
you By fire & otherwise, E. P. Margin had from Gone
I asked him for it but he din give it to me but
he soon lost it & it did neither of us any good
But the Lord can give & take away, Jacob with
his faith obtained all the best cattle that his
Father in law had, Who blesses you and all the
people God, but do the people acknowledge the hand
of God in all these things No, they turn away
from him & dont acknowledge him or realise
from whom their Blessings flow. Let me tell
you a secret when the Lord shakes the earth

And the Hills fall down & Vallies are exhalted
then for Brass the Lord will bring gold for Iron
silver for stones Iron &c, then you will have
no use for gold, for money & gods as you now
have But the Lord will think as much of it
then as now, Let us have some of your gold
to take to Nauvoo to make a temple & Nauvoo,
House so that when the Kings Princes & Nobles
of the earth Call at Nauvoo to enquire after
the wisdom of Zion that they may have a place
to entertain them, & that the weary traveller may
be refreshed, is their wisdom in Zion, we
think so & the world begin to think so, let the
world come forward & translate the plates that
have of late come forth, if they have wisdom
to do it, The Lord intends to take away the gods
of the gods of the gentiles the Lord polleth down
& buildeth up at his own pleasure dont be afraid
of a dollar a hundred or a thousand dollars I
would not I have made a sacrifice a good many
times, the Lord has promised A hundred fold &
I have taken this course to get rich, to give all
I had & God has given many blessings in consequ
ence. If I have been to bold in asking, than be
to bold in giving "give your all and God will repay"
as much again adjurned untill half past 2 oclock

After according to adjournment meeting opened by
singing & Prayer By Elder P P Pratt who arose
and said I have a few remarks to make concerning
the Subject spoken of in the forenoon by Elder
B Young who said ~~your~~ all we wanted all
your gold Silver & precious things to us
not only want your all as pertains to gold
silver &c but we want you, your wives &

children, & all you have, I dont know that
I can give you a better pattern of what we want
than the case of Joseph in Egypt, All Israel
ite will get all he can, they are very great to
go ahead. The Egyptians believed in dreams
& by this peculiar gift Joseph entered into a great
scheme of speculation, he used the gift of dreams
to become great in the eyes of the Egyptians
had great political influence Came out on the big
horse in great splendor, & laid up Corn in great
abondance during the seven years Plenty & in the
& famine got all the gold, silver, Cattle property &
their own persons, this speculation was from
A Josephite and it was like an Israelite, it was
like Noah, Lot, Christ, &c & it is a fair sample of
our speculation, God is the origin of Power
the Sovreign, & he has a right to reign, & their
will be good times & government when the world
will acknowledge the God of heaven their lawgiver
& if I could live under his government I should
be thankful, then our prayer would be answered
may thy kingdom come &c until that time we
must pray for it This Joseph in Egypt the
Speculator what a great & good man he was I
love him I admire his Course, & I Believe a little
of his Blood is in my veins, But had Joseph
been like the religious world at the present day he
would not have rode the kings horse & wore his
robe & had nothing to do with gold & silver, & done
good; Save no Corn build no store houses &c no
of these things for fear of speculation But he done
differently, And their is a prophesy about the modern
Prophet Joseph, being raised & supported by the power
of God to do a work on the earth, And he has been
raised up & the Word has been with him & every

Sept. 9 1843

formed against him. Sept 9th 1843 has been broaken, He
has had risings of thirty two suits to pass
through & yet he has overcome & no accusation
has been sustained against him, but he will
lay a plan to speculate as large as Ancient Nauvoo
did, what Elder Young said is good, and even
now we want you to take that course that
will save you, Build up a City & Temples &
enjoy them & do as the Word tells you & hearken
to Councils. we have a prophet to tell us what to
do; and we should get as much wisdom as the
world, if the world want a rail road built all
they have to do is to open Books the people
subscribe stock & a rail road is soon built & an
income is brought. And the Saints ought to
be as well united as the world, & do the things
that God has required, that a great nation may
be saved from all Nations, The old gentleman
that rules & the nations has ruled long enough
and if I was an Infidel I would like to have
the Lord raise up a Joseph or Daniel or some
to raise up a change for the good of the world"
and thank Heaven he has begun to raise them
up to do the great work of God & it will continue
on till the saying goes forth that the Lord
has built up Zion, I read that Gold, silver, power
thrones & dominions will be connected with the
great work of God in the last days, then let us
wake up and enlarge our hearts & prepare for
the great & glorious work, does the Saints here
in Boston know that they are Identified
with laying the foundation of a great & mighty
work that is to enclude all the great and
glorious work that is to be fulfilled in the last
dispensation & fulness of times And

Sept 9th 1843

And th Prophecy in the name of the Lord that whether Boston Saints or who may stand for it or rise against it that almost numberless millions will celebrate this day when the foundation of this work was laid.

Q A Smith Arose and said that he was pleased with the many remarks that had been made this day you can see a similarity between the two Josephs + the Laws that were given. Says one who believes that God who dwells in heaven will speak about building a house etc in this day of religion + Science But the day was when the salvation or damnation of a whole world hung upon a small Circumstance even in the days of Noah the building of an ark, had the Editors of this day lived then I think they would have said and written more against it than they have against Joseph Smiths Revelations. Doo talk about God condesanding to speak of small things in the last days but no more so that it was in the days of Moses for we read in the Bible how God commanded the Children of Israel when they found a bird nest to take the young to themselves but to let the dam go free, what for, my that their days might be long in the land which their ~~God~~ Lord their God giveth them, so come to the point it was a great thing at last, yet connecting this with the word of the Lord concerning eating Beetles + grasshoppers was as small business for the Lord to talk about as it was for the Lord to command the Saints to Build a tavern, This Boarding house when done will do much good for the spreading of the work to all nations, But what good could arise from eating Beetles + grasshoppers I cannot say

Sept 9th 1843

All the prophesies have aimed at the gathering of the people & saving of them in the last days. But my advise is if you cannot take hold of the work & go through the whole Course to stop & go no further, we do not want to deceive you our traditions have been to be very religious wear long faces,, never tell a story or laugh &c this was the case with the long faced Christians in Mo & they were the first to strike a dagger to ~~the~~ our hearts, If I wear a strange hat it is not because of my religion for where the religion of a man is in his hat or Coat it is not very extensive any where els. And whenever I have seen Elders crying to preach something large to get a name the mysteries & I have believed that such have got far much to learn, As many are desireous of hearing mysteries I will rehearse a short sermon or mistering Elder Kimball has been of long standing in the church preached much done much good brought many souls into the kingdom & had great influence to Elder Hancock Lyman & myself went into a place to preach where the Elders had preached all the mysteries, they wanted us to preached mysteries, we told them we were not qualified to preach mysteries but if they would send for Elder Kimball he could preache the mysteries So they sent about 40 miles for Elder Kimball & brought him down as that were so anxious to hear the mysteries & when he came, he had a large congregation assembled & he arose before them & remarked that he had understood they had sent for him to come & preach the mysteries to them, I am fully competent to do it & am happy of having the privilege And I want the attention of all, & when

every mind was stretched 9th Sept 1843 eager for the
mysteries, He says the first mistery I shall
present before you is this, Elder Hiram
Eyman wants a Pair of Pantaloons, & it is a
great mystery that an Elder in this church shall
want a pair of Briches, & esspecially that
the people should know that they want it &
the remainder of his mysteries were like unto
& the consequence of this sermon was that Elder
Eyman got a pair of Pantaloons & Elder Grimball
a Barrel of flour for his family.

Elder B. Young arose & said I will make an apology
for my remarks in the forepart of the day
Some may think I spoke very plain. But the
Apology I have to make is I will turn Thompsonian
Doctor & give the Composition without sweating
This work is all, it is my all, If this work does
not live God knows I dont want to live, And I
want you to understand it, that he that gathereth
not with us scattereth, And they that have tasted
the Bitter Cup feel it. Wake up ye Elders that
have sought to build yourselves up & not the king-
dom of God. Wake up ye that have doubted
with untempered morter, Harken & hear me
for I say unto you that if you do not help us build
the Temple Nauvoo House you shall not inherit
the land of Zion, If you do not help build up
Zion & the Cause of God you shall not partake of
their Blessings Many Elders seek to Build them-
selves up & not the work of God, But when any
one does this no matter who he may be he will
not prosper even if it was one of the Twelve
Those of the Twelve & others of the Elders that
have apostitized I have known their hearts

their breathings & motion their movements
they thought I did not know much but I know
all about them, & when I see men preaching
to build themselves up & not Zion I know what
it will end in, But say you I am young &
soul Care if you are young do you know what
you are about, if so preach & labour for
the building up of the City of Zion concentrate
your means & influence there & not scatter
abroad; Be faithful or you will not be chosen
for the day of Chosing is at the door, why
be afraid of a sacrifice I have given my all
many times & am willing to do it again, I
would be glad to hear the Lord say through
his servant Joseph, let my servant Brigham
give again all that he has, I would obey in
moment if it took the last Coat off from
my Back

Elder Kimball Sayes I get up of necessity to
say a few words I am quite unwell, But I feel
the importance of this work, I have been a
member of this Church 12 years I Came out of
the Baptist Church & Joined this & I have passed
through every thing but death, & we have come
here to Call for help to build the House & I
have spent $30. to get here & Collected $15 dollars
We were Commanded to Come of the Lord But
it seems as though but few felt interested in it
Here I see three Brethren going to the far
distant Islands, I Could weep for them they have
but little money to help themselves, I feel interested
in this great work we have Come out to
Weep but do we have time to Weep now grain

No for it takes all our time to try to save the
that is reaped. You think that Elder Young
has put the flail on rather heavy. But it is
nothing to be compared with the Threshing
you will get in Zion, & those that have the hardest
-st heads have to be thrashed the hardest,
but dont be troubled about the chaff when
it comes to the barns God will prepare a great
wind Will that will blow all the Chaff away
I speak in Parables. I Compare the Saints
to a good Cow, when you milk her Clean She
will always have an abundance of milk to give but
you milk her a little & She will soon dry up
So with the Saints if they do but little in building
up Zion they soon have but little to do with, this
was the Case in Cincinnati I had a dream Concerning
the Saints there, I thought I was in a field of
wheat that was stacked up & we had got to draw
it into the barn Came to open the Stack the bon-
-dles would all fall to peices & it was filled
with Clusters of Rats & mice, who had been
eating up the grain, I thought these Rats &
mice were the Elders & official members who
had been in & join on the Church, lived on the
wheat eaten them up instead of building up
New Churches, So that when the Twelve
Came along they could not get any thing for
the Temple or Nauvoo House, or Hardly a place
to stay the rats had eat up the wheat so & we
had to go to the world for a home to stay while
we were there; we are not Polished Stones like
Elder Babbit Elder Adams, Elder Blakeley &
Elder Hagin &c But we are rough Stones out
of the mountain, & when we roll through
the forest & rock the bark of from the trees
it does not hurt us even if we should get a

Sept 9th 1843

Corner nocked of occasionally for the more they roll about & knock the corners of the better we are but if we were pollished & smooth when we got the corners knocked of it would do for us, This is the Case with Joseph Smith he never professed to be a dressed smooth polished Stone but was rough out of the mountain & has been rolling among the rocks & trees & has not hurt him at all but he will be as smooth & polished in the end as any other Stone, while many that were so very polished & smooth in the beginning get badly defaced and spoiled while they are rolling about.

P P Pratt Said Some are going to Zion that cant want to know what they shall do, Joseph Said. I will take one of a City & two of a famil & bring them to Zion & I will feed them with Pastures after my own heart that will feed you with knowledge & understanding. And in as much as you hearken to Council you will know what the will of the Lord is concerning you in all things,

O Pratt arose & Said I do not know that I can say any thing to impress the Subject upon your minds that has been spoken upon more fully than has been done. There are some things however I wish to mention; we have learned from what we hear this day about the blessings that will be given when the Temple is finished I will speak of some of the Consequences that will follow if we do not obey, The Lord has said he will reveal things that have been hid from the foundation of the world.

No former age or Generation of the world has had the same things revealed. But the Lord says if you build that house in that time you shall be blessed if not you shall be rejected as a Church with your dead Saith the Lord. so if that house is not built, then in vain is all our Cores faith & works our meetings & hopes are veign. But if few do their duty they will get the Blessing, & we are determined to do our duty & set these principles before the Saints we will turn this responsibility upon the hands of the Saints & Clear our garments & then the Lord is able to endow all the faithful in some other place. The Lord gave a revelation several years since & said gather together your wise men & send up your moneys & buy lands if not you shall not have an inheritance for your enemies are upon you, We went through & told the Saints the things but did the Churches do as god comm-anded No they did not & the Revelation was fulfilled & the Saints driven out. The Lord Says the Church shall give head to the words of the Prophet as he is to hold the keys of the kingdom of God in this life & the world to come than it is of much Consequence that you give head to his words, you can ask God if the work is true & he will give you a testimony I doubt in my own mind if any man can stand what they will have to pass through Unless they do get a witness for themselves & I pray you to give head to the words the Twelve have taught you & ask God to help you

The Conference was Adjourned until 10 oclock to morrow morning

Sept 10th 1843 Sunday Morning

Sept. 10th 1843

Conference met according to adjournment. Meeting was opened by singing & Prayer By Elder Pagin After which Elder Woodruff arose & addressed the assembly from Amos 3 ch 7 va "Surely the Lord God will do nothing but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the Prophets" The Speaker remarked that according to the Testimony of the Scriptures in all ages of the world whenever God was about to Bring a Judgment upon the world or accomplish any great work, the first thing the Lord has done has been to raise up a Prophet & reveal unto him his secrets & send him to warn the people, that they may be left without excuse, This was the case in the days of Noah, & Lot, God was about to Bring Judgments upon the people & he raised up Prophets & warned them of it but they did not give heed to them But rejected their Testimony & the Judgments came upon them & they were destroyed, while the Prophets were saved by persuing the course marked out by the Lord, Jesus Christ Testifyed to the Jews of the things that awaited them as a nation the fall of Jerusalem & their dispersion among the Gentile world but they did not believe it yet the secret of all these things was revealed to the Prophets & Apostles & they Believed it & looked for its fulfillment & it Came to Pass as it was predicted, though Contrary to the expectations of the Jewish Nation, In like manner do we look for the Certain fulfillment of those tremendous events upon the heads of the Gentile world, which have been spoken of & pointed out by all the Holy Prophets & Apostles since the world began who have spoken as they were moved upon by the power of God & the gift of the Holy Ghost

Sept 10th 1843

events which more deeply concern the gentile
world, than the overthrow of Jerusalem & the dispers-
-ion of the Jews & the Jewish Nation. for
while they stumbled at the stone they were broken
but while it falls upon the heads of the gentile
world it will grind them to powder, And the full
set time is come for the Lord to set his hand to
accomplish these mighty events, And as the Lord
has done in other ages, so he has done now he has
raised up a Prophet & revealing unto him his secrets
& through that Prophet he has brought to light the
fullness of the everlasting Gospel to the present
generation, & is again once more for the last time
establishing his Church upon the foundation of
the Ancient Apostles & Prophets Christ Jesus
Being the Chief Corner stone, & in the Church is
now found Judges as at the first & Councillors as
at the beginning, & the Church is composed of Apostles
& Prophets, Pastors & Teachers, gifts & graces for
the perfecting of the Saints the work of the
ministry & the edifying of the body of Christ
The Lord has raised up Servents & sent into the
vineyard to prune the vineyard once more for
the last time, to Preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ
to warn the Nations that they may be left without
excuse in the day of their visitation & to gather the
honest in heart & the meek of the earth that Zion
may be built up & the Prophets fulfilled. One of
the secrets that God has revealed unto his Prophet
in these days is the Book of Mormon, & it was a
secret to the whole world untill it was revealed
unto Joseph Smith, whom God has raised up as a
Prophet Seer & Revelator unto his people, This
record Contains an account of the ancient inhabits
nts of this Continent who overspread this land with
Cities from Sea to Sea, the ruins of which still remain
(in

Sept 10th 1843

as a Standing monument of their arts science
power & greatness it also points out the Establishing of this our own Nation & also its progress
decline & fall & these predictions Contained in
the Book of Mormon, the Stick of Joseph in
the hands of Ephraim will as truly be fulfilled
as those Contained in the Bible the Stick & records
of Judah, & both of these records Containing
Prophesys of great import, Concerning the
gentile nations & esspecially this land & nation which
are not yet fulfilled, but must shortly Come
to pass, yea its fulfillments is nigh even at the door
Though the Secrets which God is revealing
through his servant the prophet in the last days. may
be unpopular & unbelieved by the world.
yet their unbelief will not make the truth
of God without effect any more than it did
in the days of Lot & Noah or in the fall of Jerusalem. When Jesus Christ said there should
not be left one Stone upon another in the Temple
that should not be thrown down The Jewish
nation did not believe it neither would they
receive such testimony but they were ready
to look at outward Circumstances, & ready to say
who can prevail against us what nation like
unto our nation, we have held the giving of the
Law the articles, the Urim & Thumim, the
Law given has never departed from between
our feet, we have held the power of Government
from generation to generation & what nation now
hath power to prevail against us, & through this
order of reasoning they were Blinded & knew not
the day of their visitation that understood not
the things that belonged to their peace, That
rejected their Word & King, contended against

his word & Testimony Sept. 1911 & finally put him to death
on the Cross with many who followed him, But
this did not hinder the fulfillment of the words
of Jesus Christ Concerning that nation, the words of
the Lord had gone out of his mouth & could not
return unto him void, the things that belonged to
their Peace were hid from their eyes that were count
ed unworthy as a nation, The kingdom was to be rent
out of their hands & given to another the die was
Cast & Judgment must Come. The City was soon
surrounded by the roman army led on by the
inspired Titus, & a scene of Calamity judgment & woe
immediately overspread the inhabitants of that City
which was devoted to destruction, such a Calamity
as never before had rested upon the nation of Usual
Blood flowed through their streets tens of thousands
fell by the edge of the sword, & thousands by famine
women were evil towards the Children of their
own bosom in the Straitness of the seige the scen-
ery of which shocked the roman Soldiers as they
entered the City, The Jews were Crucified in
such numbers by their enemies, that they Could find
no more wood for Crosses or room for their bodies
in their midst, & while dispair was in every face
& every heart sinking, while suffering under the
Chastning hand of God their enemies rushed upon
them in the City to strike the last fatal blow & as
their last resort they rushed into the Temple for-
Safety which was soon on fire & they sank in the
midst of the flames with the Cry of their suffering
ascending on high accompanied by the Smoke of her
crackling spires & the remaining miserable few were
sold as Slaves & driven like the dumb ass before his
burthen & Scattered as Corn is sifted in a sive through
-out the gentile ~~nations~~ world, Jerusalem was raised
from its foundations & the Temple thrown down
& the foundation thereof plowed up that not

one stone was left upon another & Christ said that Jerusalem should be trodden down of the gentiles until the times of the gentiles be fulfilled which has been the case to the very letter until the present generation, We will not God in like manner as truly & faithfully bring to pass those great, important and tremendious events upon the heads of the gentile world which have been proclaimed by the Prophets Isaiah Jeremiah Ezekiel Daniel, & many of the Holy Prophets & Christ & the Apostles, on the Continent of Asia as well as the Nephi Alma & Moroni & others who wrote on the Continent of America all of which have proclaimed these things as they were moved upon by the spirit of Inspiration the power of God & the gift of the Holy Ghost, & the Apostle says that no prophecy of the Scriptures is of any privat interpretation, for Comin ordinances Came not of old time by the will of man but Holy man of God spake as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost, Isaiah. Soul seemed to hover first his mind wrapped in the visions of the Almighty while he declared in the name of the Lord, that it should come to pass in the last days that God should set his hand again the Second time to recover the remnant of his people, assemble the outcasts of Israel gather together the dispersed of Judah, make men go over dry shod gather them to Jerusalem on Horses mules swift beasts & in chariots & rebuild Jerusalem upon her own heaps, while at the same time the destroyer of the gentiles was on his way & while God was turning the Captivity of Israel he would put all their Curses & afflictions upon the heads of the gentiles their enemies, who had not sought to recover them but to destroy them & had trodden them under foot from generation to generation, at the same time the standard should be lifted up that the honest in heart the meek among the gentiles should seek unto it & that

Sept 12 & 1843

Zion should be redeamed & be built up a
Holy City, that the glory & power of God shou
ld rest upon her, & be seen upon her that
the watchman upon mount Ephraim might cry
arise ye & let us go up unto Sion the City of the Lord
our God, that the gentiles might come to her light
& kings to the brightness of her rising That the
Saints of God may have a place to flee to & stand in
Holy places while judgments works in the earth
that when the Sword of God that is bathed in heav
en falls upon Idumia or the world when the Lord
pleads with all flesh by Sword & by fire & the slain
of the Lord is many that the Saints may escape the
calamities by fleeing to the places of refuge like Sion
& Zion, Isaiah in his 24th gives something of an
account of the calamity & Judgments that shall come
upon the head of the gentile nations, & this because
they have transgressed the laws changed the ordinance
& broken the everlasting Covenant, St Paul says
to his Roman Brethren that if the gentiles dont
continue in the goodness of God they like the house
of Israel should be cut off, Though Babylon says It
sit as a queen am no widow & shall see no sorrow
The Revelator says, Therefore shall her plagues come
in one day death and mourning and famine & she
shall be utterly burned with fire for strong is
the Lord God who Judgeth her, Jesus Presents
a parable of the Figtree that when we see the signs
in the Sun, moon ~~Moon~~ Stars heavens & earth of
which he spoke we might know that his coming
is near that the generation in which those signs
appeared should not pass away untill all should be
fulfilled. Though Heaven & earth should pass away
his words should not pass away but should all be
fulfilled

Sept 10th 1843

Those things are about to come to pass upon
the heads of the present generation notwithstan-
ding they are not looking for it neither do they
believe it yet their unbelief will not make the
truth of God without effect, the signs are
appearing in the heavens & on the earth and
all things indicate the fulfillment of th Prophets
the figtree is leaving Summer is nigh, And the Lord
has sent his angels to lay the foundation of this
great and important work, then why should not
God reveal his secrets unto his servents the
Prophets that the Saints might be led in
paths of safety that they may escape those
evils that are about to engulf a whole gener-
tion in ruin

Sept 12th

Sept. 12th 1843

I left Boston at 5 oclock in the express train of Cars for Portland and about 10 oclock while passing through the Chesterwoods 6 miles South of Wennebunk, the engine was thrown from the track in consequence of a rail being raised 9 inches by some designing miscreant. The force was such that it drove the engine about 5 rods ahead and smashed it to pieces with the Baggage Cars piled top of it & the first passengers Cars followed in its trail train & mowed the pile, about 14 feet high, throwing the passengers promiscuously ~~and instantly killed~~. One lady was bruised but not dangerous, another was slightly injured. The lives of many were in danger; & it seemed a mystery that so little injury comparatively was done. Four Cars were filled with passengers & had not the force been broken by the baggage Cars many lives would have been lost. The Baggage Car soon was on fire which was with difficulty extinguished. ~~The ruins had~~ The fireman was thrown about 3 rods & escaped with a slight injury, But the engineer Mr Adams from Portland was buried beneath the pile & instantly killed, the ruins had to be removed before the body of the engineer could be obtained he has left a wife & one child to mourn his loss No blame could possibly be attached to him as the rail was raised in such a manner that no warning was given until the engine & Baggage Car was a pile of ruins. Mr Thomas Hall opened his house for the reception of the passengers & much praise is due to the whol household for the attention that was paid them. It spent most of the night here in the woods & got chilled through. they sent to Portland for another engine, which arived in time to take us to portland in the morning on my arival

Sept. 13th 1843

I furnished the Editor of the American with
an account of the accident,
I & I visited Br Ezra Carter & his family I
wrote 2 letters one to the Editor of the
Boston Bee giving an account of the accident
& one to Elder Taylor with an account of the
accident & sent him 10 subscribers for the
papers & wrote a few words to Phebe
I had an interview with Aunt Judith Carter
the first time I had seen her. I visited Ezra sisters
he is doing a good deal of business
I walked out to Scarborough in the evening
& arrived at Father Carters in the evening
with blistered feet - I came upon Mother so
sudden who was walking across the room
with a candle that she was as much surprised
as though I had rained down, the first salutation
was where did you come from, I soon had hold of
Fabyan hand & his wife. Mother looked well I
dont see that she grows old any. Father and Sarah
Foss are at New York I cannot see them yet
After conversing with Mother & Fabyan until
about 9 o'clock I proved with them & Mother
lighted me to bed in the front Chamber where
I spent the night alone, the first night I had
spent at Father Carters without Phebe being
with me, & I would have given ten dollars to
have had her with me on this occasion for
I felt lonely like a dove without its mate
But however after kneeling down by the
bed & praying for her & the Children & our
friends I lay down upon the bed & soon fell
asleep & had a good nights rest
the whole distance of the day from Boston
to Scarborough 110 miles

Sept 14th 1843

14th I arose refreshed by sleep took Breakfast with Mother, Mary & Rhoda Foss then got into waggon with Fabyan & rode to Sister Foss where I saw Elizabeth, then rode to Br Luther Seamans, saw Mother & the Children & Mother Seamans but Rhoda was out, but she soon came in & the moment she shook my hand & kissed me wont slow, she is an affectionate Sister, I took dinner with them Br Seamans is expecting to come to Nauvoo to Illinois at riot Nauvoo in the Spring Rhoda now seems reconciled to come Both Seamans with their wifes will come, I had a good visit with them, I then rode to Sace Fabyan gave me a pair of Calfskin ~~Boots~~ shoes we next rode to Mr Williams here I found Arthur & Lucy Williams, & both homesick enough to get Back to Nauvoo, they rejoiced much to see me, Lucy was near her Confinement will stay untill spring was well both of them we then started home, I Called upon Mr Makinny who with his wife Sent much love to Rhoda, we got home to Fathers in the evening quite chilled, took Supper prayed with the family & went to bed thought much of Rhoda O how I want to see her; distance of the dear Similar

15th I thought of taking the Cars for Boston but I could not bear the thought of going without seeing the Father & Sarah, It was a gloomy day the rain poured down like a torrent I wrote a letter to Sarah in as much as I could not see her, Mother took me about the house showed me her Carpet that I use gave her & some dresses & all the rooms, I went into the back

Sept 15 Sept 15th 1848

Chamber where Phebe has slept for some days with me, but it was vacant & how sore there it was gloomy, I turned away, & went to see the bark mill or how wind mill they had built it is not large enough & it dont do well. Father gave me sole leather for two pair of shoes for myself & Phebe & Willy & upper leather, to take home. I walked out in the orchard no apples ripe, seasons growing shorter in Maine. I spent the night as usual alone

16th A pleasant day I wrote in my journal & talked with mother she done me up Balsam & dandelions & take to Phebe. & she gave me three pair of stockings & four balls of yarn for Phebe & one pair for the two Wilfords each In the afternoon Arthur Milliken & Henry called upon us the first time that had been to Father Curtis Luther Seaminans & his Brother also came we had a good time together Henry talked with Mother about Phebe, she gave me a letter to take to her Mother & wished me to call & see her as soon as I get home It seemed a great consolation to Henry to see one from Nauvoo, I parted with them all about Sundown. I have just heard of the death of Eleazer Patterson who died today left a child one week old Also Capt Merrill Lovell, Major Josiah Libby wife (or her throat to day) I believe she is not dead, Capt Benjamin Milliken & his wife is dead so times go in Maine, all societies are nearly Broken up, in this region Ardena among Ezra's family He looks feeble & grey old his wife is well Ann Elizabeth is

well & seems her love to Willy I spent the even-
ing Conversing with Father & Mother
about Mormonism the principles of it & he gather-
ed they seem to understand it pretty well
Mother says if we follow the good spirit of the
Blessed Lord we will do well. The two seem-
ings & Father are Saints in Principle Arthur
thinks it would be a good time to build up
Church here. we had prayers & got him. spoke
about Phebe's sickness on the road several years
since her recovery & I took my light & went
to bed fearing I should not see Father; But
just as I was about to Blow the light out I heard
a waggon drive up I jumped out of Bed &
dressed me & went down & sure enough there
was Father as natural as life I dont think
that he looks any older than when I saw him
last he was well in good health I sat up & talked
with him untill 11 oclock about good many
things & then went to bed & had a good night
rest

17th Sunday Morning I arose & took breakfast
with Father & Mother it seemed quite natural to
see Father at the Table again Mary & Sally
Better than she has done, I soon saw sister Foss
coming along & I soon was saluted with the
shake of the hand & a kiss after setting awhile
we all went over to Sister Foss, she walked with
me Father & Mother rode. we had a pleas-
ing soon Arthur Millikan came & brought
me 14 Copeys of the Doctrine & Covenants I
Paid him $4. dollars tit they are sold for $1. each
their will be $10. dollars due to somebody. I had
a visit from Nathaniel Coggin, he seems to be
a spiritual man had some light—we spent the
afternoon in Conversing about the Matter

day work He sends his respects to Phebe, I
walked part of the way home with Father I
talked of taking Rhoda Foss home with me
Father said it would be well if I was minded to
do it I am quite at a stand dont know what
Phebe will say about it I returned to sister Foss
+ spent the night I conversed with her early
the evening + Blessed her she is strong in
faith + desires to go to Nauvoo + intends soon
to come + make a visit + stay as long as she pleases
+ Sheesh is not very well contented Sometimes
had rather come to the west, There is quite
a westard fever in a number of our friends
in Maine

18th I finished my letter to Sheesh + sent it
To her I walked over to Fathers, Sister Foss
sends two cords a pair of stockings + a skein
of yarn to Phebe and an apron, I found all
at Fathers House well. Just as I was sealing my
letter to Sheesh word came that Rhoda Sears
Imans had a son born yesterday Sept 17th 1843
at 4 oclock all doing well, The time had come
Come for me to once more part with Father
Sisters + his household, Mother said I must
not have Rhoda Foss now for I had got one
good girl + I must not have all the good
ones so I left her + took the parting hand
with them all, who sent much love to Phebe
Father took me into the waggon to carry me
to Saco I left mother standing in the door
looking at me. I did not see one of John
Fabyons family to speak to them I called at
Sister Foss done up a few things to eat the
parting hand to with them all who also sent

much love to Phebe & received to Mothers
Sermons & Shared found Rhoda at with
a little Son all quite bright & smart making
them four Children 3 Sons & 1 daughter We had
dinner with them. & here Parted with Father
for the last time. He thinks some of coming
out west & bringing Lot Parr with him in the
Spring. at 3 o'clock I in the afternoon I parted
with Rhoda, who the same as Sarah gave me
a kiss for Phebe & the Children, to carry home
with me, so when Phebe reads this journal
she can partake in part of this visit with me
& put me in mind of these things for which
I purpose I have written them. I rode to
Saco & called to see Calvin who had commenced
to learn the wheel wright trade, he said
he liked the business, I saw Mr Nutter of
Saco who sent his respect to S B Stockbridge
Father in Law we then rode to the Depot
where I found Arthur & Edward Williston
waiting for me they showed me the Weight
of Aug Son. rising of 20 months but none
of my family & may the Lord preserve them
I pray, the Cars came along & I parted
with the friends & went my way leaving
the State of Maine behind me. & feeling
that I had turned around & was on my way
home. I passed through Portsmouth &
Newburyport & arrived in Boston at 9 o'clock
& took a Cab through Washington St to the
Tickers & spent the night with Elder W E
Page. Distance of the day 100 miles

(Tue I Commenced a Letter to Phebe at
her Father's house Comma say when I
shall finish it

Sept 19th 1843

Sept 19th It is a busy day in Boston the Militia of the Country come out — I walked out & see G.H. Smith & Mr Phelps returned home & wrote in my Journal, In the afternoon I went on to the parade ground & saw the military display, & strong fight &c it was quite a splendid appearance, returned home quite weary

20th I spent most of the day in writing in the evening I went to visit the Celebrated Phanologist — O S Fowler of Boston He examined the heads of the Twelve the following is the written Character he gave me

W. Woodcraft

Woman of great action both phisical & Mental does up things in a hurry, lets nothing sleeps in his hands, great revolution, Steam Boat speed, loves his liberty is not disposed to be subject to the will or dictations of others, has great independance, difficulties only stimulate to increas action goes in for the largest liberty of the mass, is a democrat of the old school, Prefers Utility to Beauty and substance to ~~shadow~~ show. Highly Social fond of family & friends, has few secrets of his own, tells the plain & unvarnished facts. fears but little danger, Is not Irresolute, decides & proceeds at once to action, his first thoughts are always best does up his own religious thinking, does not hang his hopes upon the faith that others believes but little without proofs, is a two edged sword if he does not cut one way does another, He makes positive friends or positive enemies, has much severity, is Sarcastic bitter in his reproaches means to do right—

feels the force of ~~Sept 20 1843~~ obligation, His jokes
have more vinegar than Molasses in them
He recollects & explains facts well reasons By
inferences from the facts, By analogy and
induction, has good talking talents, is
noted for his clear illustrations

Boston Sept 20. 1843

{O S Fowler
{B J Gray } Secr

Sept. 21st 1843

21st W I finished my letter to Dhoba & sent in it a copy of My Phrenological Character & Chart I sent one subscribal for the Dial & Sensure & mailed it I had an interview with Elder E. G. Merrill I walked out in the evening returned home & spent the night

22d F I wrote two letters one to Mr. Ann & Titus Moulat & the other recommend to E. P Magin & our Mr. Merrill friend I then took a walk with Elder G A Smith to Charleston we first visited the Navy Yard of the U. S. A, Saw 500 heavy peices of Cannon for shiping about 200 bushel of Balls shot &c visited the Dry dock, Saw the Vermont 90 gun ship of the line Boston 22 guns. Cumberland 52 guns Sloop Pickble 16, Falmouth 24 guns Cannonades &c The Shot on bord of these boats rote from 32 to 64 lbs Walked on the wall out in the harbour round a part of the Navy Yard Saw 30 guns mounted on the battery. Saw the Sloop Plymouth now building 24 guns. went on board of the Steam frigate Mississippi of 16 guns this with the steam ship Missouri is the only regular Steam ships of war in the American Navy We Saw the Franklin of 74 guns visited the United States Rope walk in all its branches, which is carried by a steam engine of 40 Horse power length of the Rope walk is 13,60 feet we next took dinner with sister Hunt-wington at Corner of Charleston

Sept 23d 84

I then visited Bunker Hill monument which is one of the most splendid Columns in the world I enter the tub & was drawn up by steam 220 feet where I had a view of all Boston Charleston Cambridge, Chelsea &c I was carried down by steam the same as I went up I Bought a Book & paid 25¢ for going up, it was on to the Embankment & as down & also on account of it. Went visited the States prision their was 262 prisioners of the various Brands of Burds, after seeing each apartment we returned to Boston & in Comany with Brother & Sister Tucker & Sister Bliss, I went to Br. Dudleys in Salem St & met with the Saints for a prayer meeting for the Time was occupied by the Twelve in addressing the Saints Elder Page first spoke was followed by H C Kimball P P Pratt W. Woodruff & G. A. Smith in bearing testimony of the work & advising the Saints to support the Press, After meeting I took the parting hand with the Saints & returned to Br Tuckers who carried my traveling bag on his shoulder home I spent the night with them & most of it in packing up my trunk & things I lay abed abot 2 hours & got up in the morning

23d $100 I Called upon Br Kimball who let me have $100. one hundred dollars on P P Pratt account to Purchase Paper with. I took Breakfast with Br Phelps, returned to Br Tuckers & took the parting hand with Sister Tucker & Sister Bliss I had made it my home here & they had been very kind to me, Sister Bliss had done my sewing much

Sept. 24th 1848

me a present of a pencil & pocket Bible & she was the only one of all her connexions who had embraced the gospel, She had a desire to come to Nauvoo & mingle with the Saints Be baptized for her dead &c. Br Wooley helped me to carry my trunk to the depo. I Bought tickets in the first class cars to Westfield which cost me $3,30. I parted with Br Wooley went into the cars & started we passed through Worcester Springfield & Stopped at Westfield & as I got out I found that Elders W W Pratt & E Snow was in the Cars with me or the one before me & I did not know it, I parted with them, they went on home & I Stopped at Westfield, got a waggon to take to Crooked river to Br Ashbel Deweys where I spent the night, distance 10 miles

24th Sunday I spent the day at Crooked River & preached to the Saints twice & had a good time in the evening we rode 6 miles to see Elder Wooley he had Commenced preaching in a new place Br Rogers was with him a number were believing, we returned home & spent the night distance 12 miles

25th I parted with the Saints & Elder Dewey took his horse & waggon & carried me to Smyshery to Sister Cossetts, I found them well & the spirit of gathering to Nauvoo we took dinner with them & Sister Betsey Cossett went with us to Farmington we saw Horace Judd, Abira Allen, & Henry Woodford on the way going through Avon. We found our friends in Farmington well as usual & growing better I found a great change in Eunice she was able to be about the house considerable & looked much better Br Webster was also getting better 30 miles

26th Sept Father Dwight & myself rode to Br
James Hooker's then to the Town House & home
& then rode with Betsey Ennis & Br Dewey to
Br Ozem Woodruff found him in the faith strong
we were glad to meet. I went up to see Br
Seth Woodruff at the paper mill, Uncle Ozem
is desirous to go to Nauvoo, We returned to
Father Woodruff & spent the night & similar
we had the a good time in the evening with the
Saints
27th
Br Dewey & Sister Betsey left for home
& we received a letter from Br Ayman He &
his family have all turned Millerites & is
strong in the faith that Christ will come
in 1843 he manifests much weakness in
his remarks on the Subject

2 PM Sept [illegible] I received one hundred dollars
from Br Dwight Webster & gave
him my note for $150 one hundred & fifty dollars
for which I am to give him a deed of the lot that I
bought of Hiram Kimball which Ballard tells me of
leaving I spent the day in writing [redacted]
President Joseph Smith received his
29th I took the parting hand with Father
Woodruff & his family & left them all
doing well I spent the time the most
agreeably on this visit of any one that I have
had with them in these last days I took
Stage to New Haven left my baggage at
Browns Tavern & walked to Waterville
& spent the night with Burr Frost 32 miles
30th Br Frost walked to New Haven with me &
bought $12.91 ct worth of Books for
me & then parted with him & took steam
Boat for New York & arrived at Coolett

Oct 1st 1848

† Called upon Elder Foster the walked ST
† stayed with him then walked with him
to Br Rogers 617 Franklin St — Where found
Elder B Young † Sister Cobb therewere
well Elder Young want home with us †
spent the night with me. Distance that day 15m

Oct 1st Sunday I preached twice in the Columbian
Hall, called upon Ll's in the morning had a rainy day
took tea in the evening with Sister Ellen Foster
returned in the evening † spent the night with
Br Foster — George W~~ch~~ Peach is the
Presiding Elder

2d We called upon Elder Wynell whowent
with us to a wholesale Store † I bought the
following Bill of Goods

3 1/4 yards Broad Cloth for a suit of every day pants $7.31
2 Super Do Do for a nice coat † vest $3.50 Rijo
1 Superior Silk long Shawl for Phebe —— $3.00
10 Yards fancy Print for Phebe dress 10 1.00
1 doz spools Cotton .40
$13.81

Bought of L B Foster on H's account
1 Fur Cap for W Woodruff —— $2.00
1 Fur Muff for Phebe W Woodruff $4.00
1 do do for Phebe Amelia 6 2/3
$13.62 2/3

I Bought all of Stephans works for H W Taylor
paid cash —— $8.00

I returned home to Br Fosters † spent the day
most of it in writing I had a very sore hand
Caused by a bile

Rec'd 3rd 1843

3d I parted with Br Foster & took Steers Boat in company with Br Thomas Moses & arrived in Philadelphia at one oclok we Stopped at No 12 Logan St at Br Hammers, I went in the evening with 5 of the quorum of the Twelve & several other Elders on a visit to Br Dickenson, & then to my Brothers & took a supper of oysters & had a cheerful & interesting time, a number of Bottles of Sweed oil was Consecrated & A Smith administered to & C distance of the day 100. miles

4th I received a letter from Pleta which I was truly glad to hear from home again Elder Taylor wrote Some in it. The quorum of the Twelve started for Pittsburgh this day, I spent the day in running round the City looking for Paper & other Materials & was weary at night for during the evening I accompanied Elders Grant & Winchester to an Elocution School, which was interesting I spent the night with Elder Grant.

5th I left Philadelphia on the train of Cars for Strasburgh to See Br John Neff I stopped at a Commons place near Paradise, A large No of the Saints went on the Cars this morning from Philadelphia to Harvoc I found Br Neff & his family all well but a dull prospect of getting money to buy my printing materials with which I much regret as I cannot go home without it my prayer is that the Lord will open my way I spent the night at Br Neffs House 45 m

Oct 6th

Oct. 6th 1843

I must now spend several days here to see if Br Neff can get me some money out of the bank which I shall not know until monday my hand has been very painful sore with my bile for a long time but is now begining to be a little better

17th It was a hard rainy day I spent in writing & commenced to study German Stevenson tieth

18th It was still a rainy time I wrot a piece in sister Barbara Matilda Neff Album of which the following is a copy

## Acrostich

Behold their glories within thy reach O virtuous maid
Ah maintain thy faith for this generation will fade
Round thy bower Salvation & peace shall twine
Blessings surround thy head through the new Covenant divine
Attend O Barbara to that truth and that light
Round thy path it has shone by day and by night
And to the brightness of its rising Kings shall COME

More blessed than most of thy sex thou art
As few have made thy Choice which is the better part
Turn not to the gentile glories for thy peace or joy
Inspiration has told their doom they fall they die
Lean on thy God, let Zion be the joy of thy heart
Draw near her assemblies and with them share thy part
All nations who are wise will make her dwelling place their HOME

Nor all the gentile world the hand of God can stay
Escape from her woe, she has past her safest day
Fly from her midst for God has marked her doom
Flame and sword are near, she sinks, but Zion is thy HOME

Oct 17th 1843 Wilford Woodruff

Oct 8th } Sept 8th 1843
Sunday I commenced a letter
to Phebe in answer to hers of Oct
13th of Sept II wrote in it 14 verses of Poetry II
Preached in the evening to Br Neff's family 12
in number, took along lesson in Stevtior tyeb
in the evening

9th Bro Neff has gone to the bank to see if he can
get some money for me II spent the day at his
house writing & studying Sermon Br Neff came
home in the evening & said he had got $300
dollars for me & it did my soul much good
as it would liberate me from my trouble &
enable me to get my paper & go home

10th II arose in the morning feeling well II took
the parting hand with Br Neff & his family
& rode in the waggon to the railroad the
passenger Cars had passed so II had to take
the freight Cars & had to pay the fair twice
then had to walk 4 miles to the City II found
Br H. M. Grant & O. Pratt II called at No 12
Wagon st & spent the night distance 4 5 m

11th II Received $50 of James Dawson of
Alona to be Paid the 1st of Jan It has been
a very busy day with with me in purchasing my
Paper & materials for the office walked into
business during the day 10 miles

12th This has also been a very busy day II
finished my purchase of materials for the
Printing office &c On the following page
is a list of my purchase for the printing office

Oct 13th 1848

Paid Cash for 30 Reams of Paper 24x38 @ $2.50 @ $75.00
" Bill of Binding materials $ 25.00
1 Bill of Paper & Ink for printing office $ 27.27
1 Bill of Binding materials $ 22.00
for glue $ 5.12
½ Book of Deep gold $ 4.00
2 Sprinkling Brushes $ 3.00
freight to Pittsburgh 536 lbs at 2½ cts per lb $ 11.00
Drayage 1.00
$ 76.09

paid Cash for one traveling trunk for self $ 11.50
" 1 set of tea knives 1.00
1 Bill of paints for house $ 5.24
1 Bill of goods for my family $ 14.13½
Comstock on Elocution 1.00
Walkers Dictionary for my own use 1.00
Cloth 8 yards Satinett for vest for 13½ 1.12½
1 Bottle for Phaeton, Brush 12½ pints, toys 3.17½
$ 35.34
16.00½
$ 19.34

$ 196.23

Paid Cash for 1 lb thread for office $ 1.12½

13th I took all my freight to the depot had it weighed & got receipt for the safe delivery of it I spent the day with Elder O. Hyde & Jedediah M. Grant had a good time in the evening we had a good supper of Oysters with Friend Jeffreys & spent the night with him

14th I took Cars with Elder Hyde to the inclined plain I then left & went on to the portable canal boat in which was my goods I went on board & took a section with two passengers

Oct 15th 1843

& went on the Railroad 10 miles then
went into the canal here they filled with
freight — we had to move into another section
making 5 of us to live & sleep in about
5 feet square two men viz Mr. Miles
Jacoby & Thomas Barrett & their ladies
Mrs Barrett was from Keene N. H. & they
it hard traveling she made a good deal of
sport for the company while making her
bed & we rode dirty the night 10 miles
making the whole distance of the day 40

15th Sunday We rode about 30 miles from
Harrisburgh & was stoped in consequence of
a break in the canal about a dozen boats
were stoped in a body we all had to stay all
night we walked up to the break & went
back & turned in & spent the night — 30 miles

16th the Break was finished & we started on
at 12 o'clock A M we passed many boats it
was quite cool we passed the Clark ferry
Covered with a roof about one mile long
part of which was blown of we also
passed the river on the rope ferry
which was quite a Curiosity we travled
about 60 miles Dirty the last night —

17th A cold day among the mountains we
had a slight squal of hail or snow
I have been for the last two days
reading Stephens works & travels in
Arabia & Central his second work I read his
first work on my Journey to Nauvoo with

family in 1811. Oct 18th 1848 found them highly
interesting & also the present work it is a
great proof of the truth of the Book of
Mormon I read them with the highest
degree of interest —

19th We continued to climb the mountains by
locks it is more mild than it was yesterday I
spent the day reading Stephens works we
came to the end of the Canal east of the
Allegany mountain in the evening the road
during the day was very mountainous was
47 locks in 30 miles a good deal of the
way was in the Juniata river we lay all
night at Hollidaysburgh. when we arrived
in the place we found it filled with soldiers
and a large military encampment Gov Porter
of Pa had visited the place & the independent
companies of militia had turned out to
meet him



19th This was one of the awful, fearful,
dangerous, exciting, affecting grand sublime
and interesting, days Journey I ever took in
my life, Our boat was drawn over the canal
on cars prepared to run on the railroad to
convey us over the Allegany mountain which
is a novel scene indeed to see a Canal boat
taken apart into 4 sections loaded with freight
& passengers & hoisted on a rail road by inclined
plains into the air 1500 feet over the highest
mountains & then descend into the valley below
in the same way & every rod is attended with
the greatest danger & what add dread to the

Oct 19th 1843

is having Collected in attendance who seemingly for all to attend to their business & the lives of men, which was appeared during this days scene at least
But to the detail. Horses was hitched to our cars drawes four miles & a half than we came to the first ineline plains which we had to rise two cars was fastened at the top of the plain to the same rope that ours was fastened to at the bottom, the engine was stationed in a building at the top of the plain that drew the cars up & down when all was ready the signal was given by raising a red flag the engine was put in operation & the cars started this Plain was half a mile long & raised 180 feet we went up in 2 minutes, & it was truly thankful to reach the top for had the rope brook or fasning untied we should have rolled back to the bottom with a tremendious crash, we were then carried on to Plains No 2, which raised 125 in half a mile our boat touched badly while going up but No accident happened, we then continued on a level untill we came to the ineline plane No 3. this was one mile & a quarter long & raised 320 feet which we went up in 4 minutes before we reached the top the safty car that was attached to our boat was flung from the track which dragged many rods & flung the roap of the wheels for 10 or 12 rods it made a signal to the engineer who stopped it was replaced, here again we were in danger of breaking the rope which would have sent us back down the mountain more than a mile or turned us

over into the yawning gulf below in which case
we would have been dashed to atoms my hair
rose on my head, but having got all things
ready we proceeded on to plain No 4. ¾ of a
mile long & ascended 265 feet we rose this in 3 min
but it looked awful to be thus suspended almost
in the air with such a swift lives and freight
depending upon an not a twine rope upon the
engine, care of man either of which should
give way all would be dashed to atoms & be
saved by miracle, we next continued on to
plain No 5. ¾ of a mile long 240 feet rise we
were carried up this also in 3 minutes which
brought us on to the summit of the Alleganey
mountains The whole 5 incline plains
on our ascending the mountain are four miles
in length which raises us perpendicular 1,70
feet & all felt thankful to God that it was on the
top of the mountain alive but we had yet to
descend in the same way that we ascended, we
rolled on the top of the mountain about 8 miles &
then began to descend we found snow on the
top of the mountain & it was exceeding cold
we had 6 incline planes to descend to get to the
bottom of the mountain, the whole of which
was attended with equal danger and carefulness
as we came upon the brink of one of them the
Cars being drawn by horses the men had left the
breakes the Conductor seeing the Cars coming
& about to run on to the Horses He hollowed for
the men to break but finding noone at the break-
ers & the Cars approaching the incline plain the team-
ster liberated his horses as soon as possible & they
just escaped being run over & the Conductor
sprung to the breaker himself & with great

exhertion Oct 15th 1843 Saved it from running
down the plain, which would have dashed it
to attoms I was standing in the Cars at the
time I instantly flung my Cloak from my
shoulders & prepared myself from
leaping out of the Cars in Case it should start-
down the plain in either Case it might have
killed me but I knew it was certain death to
go down the plain but through the mercy of
God they were stoped before that began to desend
the whole distance was a Continual scene of
danger & I Called upon God in my heart to
preserve my life even while on a level we were
running on the edge of precipices hundreds of feet-
deep which if a wheel should break or run
off the track the Cars would surely be
plunged down the precipices which would
make an end of all flesh that were on board
we passed through one tunnel in the mount-
ain & when we reached the bottom of the
inclined planes I felt thankful to God & felt
that we were most out of danger but they
put the boat together & started it on the rail
with all on board without horse or Steam and
the rail road being a little desending it increased in
speed untill it run at a rapid rate & was still
in danger of upsetting it run of itself 4 miles
untill it came to the Canal where it was to take
water & here again to finish the day with
danger a train of Cars was left in our track.
& with all the power that could be exherted
on the breaks we hardly missed of having
a smash Up at last, we finally got rolled
into the water alive with no bones broken
or lives lost & for one I had a glad heart-

while conversing Oct 20th 1842 with the Sister in the evening on
the subject he remarked that we were not sensib
le of one half of the danger that we were in
during the proceedings of that day but now
sensible a good deal at least — we got into
the Canal about dark being 36 miles from
Canall to Canal in crossing the mountains
we traveled all night in the Canal which
was one Constant scene of locks

20th The boat I was on was the Mobroy owned
& commanded by Capt Bennet of the line of
Gregg & Bellows & Co we saw the Captains
farm & stoped 30 minutes at it we passed through
the tunnel on the Canal under a mountain —
900 feet long arched overhead

21st We arived in Pittsburgh at 10 oclock A M.
& unloaded our freight at the wharf I called
upon several of the Brethren those in Strawberry lane
& Br Savory the Presiding Elder Wellingford &
Taylor was the house where my goods was left —
the whole distance from Philadelphia to Pitts-
burgh was 400 — miles
I immediately went on board of the Alpsond
ing and got my freight Conveyed to & Uoosier
so As soon as & I took it all on board &
went on myself & started at 4 oclock got to
Beaver saw Elder E Snow with a Company
& about 50 Saints

22d Sunday left Beaver & rode to Wheeling &
spent the night I finished reading Stephens
travels & found them highly interesting Elder
E Snow & his Company took passage on the

Oct 23d 1843

North Bend, I took deck passage on the Alps
The deck was crowded to overflowing

23d Left wheeling at half past 4 oclok
I learned this morning that I was travling
in the midst of a family of the Saints
By the name of Wm McMurphy a family
that I was acquainted in ~~England~~ Canada in
1834 they appeared glad to find me out we travled
well through the day but the boat was so crooded
that half the people could not lie down or hardly
sit down, I had the good fortune to get a berth
for myself But I gave it up for two of the
~~Children~~ Sisters with Children I parted with
Friend Jacova and his wife about 10 oclock in
the evening who were landed home we had been
together all the way from Philadelphia he
was believing in our doctrin

24th The morning pleasant & fair Sun
shines Bright - But our company is very thick

25th It is a rainy morning I was not well I
was nearly roasted out with a hot stove & the
deck was stoved so thick with Black & white
male & female that they could scarcely stir,
arived in Cincinnati at 11 oclok Called upon
Br Baker in Elm st Between 5th & 6th st 15
Bought a stove of him for $26, for which
I, gave him my note payable in two months

26th Got all of my freight on board of the
Governor Brathalt and she started at 1 oclok
loaded down to the gunnels & crowded to overflow
ing

Paid fare on the Betsy 27th 1843 to St-Louis $2.50
had a rainy damp + snow storm through
the night

27th Arrived in Louisville at 4 oclok in the
morning I visited Kelloggs paper warehouse
bought a bottle of writing ink 5 4 cts 14
Almanac $2.00 I visited Morton + Griswolds
Paper Warehouse the largest one in the City
+ Bought 3 quire of marble paper at 75 cts pr qr.
$2.25 got their samples of paper & prices can
do better than in the eastern market Considering
freight &c. Returned to the Boat remained
in Louisville untill 4 oclok in the evening
being 16 hours in Louisville before we Cleared
the locks I never was in a worse mess to
travel with, we had a Cold night

28th A plesent morning but Cool travel well
through the day words got in to the Cabin
that I was a mormon & is called + a preacher
+ many came to see me Mr. Walker of Ill was
one + Mr J Abel came came down after I was in
bed + asked me many questions about Joseph
Smith + mormonism the plates &c these things
was the topic of conversation continuall for on
the river, I Bunked part of the time with
a Missoori Baptid Priest, I have taken
Cold + some reumatism as their is a stream of
water running near their my head on the wall

29th Sunday I arose in the morning with my
Reumatism griping me through the sholders

Mr. Abel was ready to renew the subject of
mormonism + what he had done others coming
-need we reached the mouth of the Ohio abou-
1 oclock + I was glad to get so near home

Oct 30th 1843

I am getting tierd of so dock passage about sun set we past ed Canio past two Boats that were a ground the Harry of the west + the walnut Hills We strode the bar- going over

30th we took a boat intow + travled slow

31st Travled slow through the day

Nov 1st We arived in St Louis at 4 oclock in the morning + was glad to get so far; I made a bargain with Capt Glain master of the Sarah Ann to take my freight to Nauvoo for 20cts per Cwt for he said he could not wait for me longer than 10 oclock + I had to wait untill 150 tons of freight was removed before I could get mine & I laboured + toiled hard to get my freight on but did not accomplish it untill 4 oclock in the Afternoon + the Captain Crowding me every moment I had but little time to buy any thing in St Louis but I bought a bill of articles for my family + house that amounted to about $10 + got every thing safe on board of the Sarah Ann + Started for Nauvoo with a large keel boat in tow both loaded down with freight + passengers I tore my fingers badly with a rope getting out a box. I found Elder Rushton + his wife on board we stopped on the bilow dock we had a rainy night I took Cold

2d We had a rainy day Rushton preached in the evening

3d Left freight at Hamilton + Quincy I stopped at Quincy + bought a saw $1.50 Sundries $2.00

3rd I left freight at Warsaw & Keokuck took lighters to go over the rapids I went upon the keel & Arived at Nashville & I spent the night with Br Asahel Smith & was glad to see any of the Saints again had two hard characters to contend against who were opposing the fulness of the gospel I bare testimony to them of the truth of the work

4th Steem Boat arived in the morning took their freight out of the lighters into the steem Boat & went to Montrose stoped several hours & crossed to the landing at the upper Stone house in Nauvoo & the Lord knows if ever a God was thankful to tread the soil of Nauvoo it was myself I felt liberated as from a prision I found Br Elias Smith on the shore ready to receive me & also other which I was glad to see I had to Pay $3. for Elder Rushton to get his goods on shore & I had to Pay 2/6d more on a hundred for freight than the agreement in consequence of the Sermon Preached by Elder Rushton But I got all my goods on shore safe & teams loaded down accompanied me to the printing office where I found my wife & children all well except Phebe Amelia who was troubled with the bowel complaint but all looked cheerful & comfortable we tumbled our Boxes into the house & I spent the evening with my family once more I took pleasure in presenting to my wife & Children some articles of cloth & necessaries which I had brought home

Distance from Pittsburg to Nauvoo 1500 miles

Nov 5th Dec. 5th 1848

Nov 5th Sunday I went to meeting to the temple found the walls had been reared several feet all around during the 4 months of our absence Elder S Rigdon Preached during the day I visited many old acquaintances laid hands upon some that were sick & returned home & spent the night-

6 7 & 9 & 10. I spent this week looking after my affairs I found them in a bad situation my house that I had commenced before I left which I expected would have been reared with its roof on I found only reared a few feet from the ground on the first story I spent the week in making preparations to carry on the work, I have found by experience that many business will not prosper as well when he is absent as present

7th I attended a Council with the 12 was appointed a committee with T. Taylor P P Pratt & B Young to raise

Nov 11th 1848 to print the Book of Abraham & Egyptian Alphabet

During the evening I walked over to Br Taylors & spent some time in conversing about the principle of the Celestial world or some of them Br Hiram Smith was in with us & presented some ideas of much interest to me Concerning Baptism for the dead, the resurrection redemption & exhaltation in the New & everlasting Covenant that reacheth into the eternal worlds He sealed the marriage Covenant between me & my wife Phebe W Carter for time & eternity & gave us the principle of it which was interesting to us after spending the evening pleasantly we returned home & spent the night-

12th Sunday I B H wrote in Company with Br Elias Smith 3 letters one to Br John Hardy one to Br George W Leach of New York & one to Br Jedediah M Grant of Philadelphia making request of them to remit their means into the hands of Br Grant of Philadelphia to pay a debt of $175.

13th I Commenced work again on my house with the masons

14 15 16 17 & 18. was spent very busy in laying brick on my house we finished the first story on Saturday the 18th

19th Sunday I have been quite unwell for several days & have worked to hard for several days I spent this day in writing my Journal

20th Still felt quite unwell but went to the house & assisted in getting the Joice on the second story of the house

21st I still felt feeble the masons Commenced laying Brick on the second story & was at the house some part of the day

22d I settled with Francis Pollin and P Colton & took their receipt in full for all demands up to this date I gave them my due Bill for $2943 on the Printing Office. & the Bill of Brick I had of Pollin was 14,574 Brick which amounted to $$9,65 Bill for fixing the house $11,14 ct

my Bill against them was $10.67
Balance due them was $29 42
I labourd hard through the day I set
my window frames in the second story in
the fore part of the day 5 in Number

23d It was rainy morning I felt unwell

24th It was a cold rainy day could not work
on the house

25th we set three window frames in the
Back Story second + laid up about 3 feet
of Brick I was called in the evening to a
Council with the 12 twelve when I arived at
Joseph Smiths Store I found the High
Council sitting on a Case of Harrison
Sagers for some improper Conduct or offen
towards some female at the close President
Joseph Smith made an address upon the
Subject which was highly interesting & its
tendency was to do away with every Evil
+ practice virtue & Holiness before the Lord
that the Church had not received any
license from him to Commit adultery fornic
-ation or any such thing & or to the Contr
ary & if any man Commit adultery He
could not received the Celestial kingdom
of God even if he was Saved in any kingdom
it could not be the Celestial kingdom He
said he thought the many examples that
had been manifest John C Bennet + others
was sufficient to show the fallacy of
such a Course of Conduct, He Condemned

the principle in toto + thereby 26th 1843
against going into these evils, for they would
shurely bring a Curse upon their heads after-
meeting Joseph Smith met with the Twelve
+ informed us that General Fryeson was in
town + wished an interview with us he had
come for the purpose of getting a memorial
written to Congress but it was late + we had not
time during the evening so we dispersed)

26th Sunday After Setting my affairs in
order I went to Presidents Joseph Smiths
house + found Presidents Joseph Smith +
Hiram Smith, with the quorum of the Twelve
in Council with General Fryeson before
whome was read the affadavits of Hiram
Smith B Young P P Pratt Heyman Wight +
George W Pitkin + Sidney Rigdon + spent
the day in Conversing about these things

27th I visited various parts of the town it
was a cold day I visited Br Hammer who
has just set up the Comb busines I saw some
specemins of his work which was good
Dec 1st I sold Wm Parsons one half of the
lot I bought of him east of the Temple for
$65 dollars he has the Stable + I the part
containing the house

28th 29th + 30 spent the time about the city in
various kinds of business

Dec 1st 1843 I Commenced work at my
Gangway doors + cleaning out my sellars
I was seed in company with Taylor
By Mr Madison for a debt of about $40
the first time that I was ever seed in my life



Dec 2d 1843 Dec 2nd 1843

Seventh Day morning

I felt quite unwell yet I met with the quorum
& conversed upon a variety of subjects among
which were the progress of the work of God &
the emegration of the Saints, the light blessings
& glory that awaiteth Zion & the blessings that
approach those who keep the Law of God. Truth &
virtue will bring exhaltation to the soul in the
security of knowledge while Bigotry & superstition
will stain vice in debasing man in ignorance
untill he degrades humanity & looses the object
for which he was created, P P Pratt Orson Hyde
W Woodruff G A Smith & G Spencer all of us
received our Anointing preparitory for further
blessings from 1 oclk to 6 P M.

Dec 3d Sunday I met with the quorum &
heard an address delivered by President Joseph
Smith, the fore part of the day was taken
up on the appeal to the green mountain boys
it was read by W W Phelps & consecrated &
dedicated unto God by the quorum the latter
part of the day was taken up by instructions
from President Smith & remarks from
others President Hiram Smith injured his
leg by a fall, I was quite unwell we were both
prayed for & received a blessing

4th I was quite unwell our Soil with Madison was put off two days I was confined to the house most of the day

5th I was still quite unwell with a bile on the cords of my neck I had taken Cold in it

6th Our Case with Madison came on to day Elias Smith attended to it for us, Confessed Judgment which let the debt run 'to days it was merely $1/16 dollar, I began to get a little better in health

7th There is no little stir made in the world in Consequence of the progress of the Latter day Saints A messenger has just arrived from St Louis informing us that the Governor of Ills has isued another writ for President Joseph Smith & is about to make an appeal or demand of the Govern Col. of Illinois President Joseph Smith has made an affecting appeal to the Green Mountain Boys of Vermont for assistance in obtaining redress of his wrongs in the persecutions of Missouri We publish ed it in Pamphlet form & sent it to the various authorities of the United States

8th The City Counsel was Called & passed an ordinance the purport of which was that any person henceforth that should Come with a writ to take Joseph Smith on the old Missouri difficulty should be imprisioned in the City Jail for life unless pardoned by the Governor with the Consent of the major. We published it on an extra sheet of the Neighbor & sent that abroad also Sister Cornelia Divine Commenced labor with us this day

9th We met in Council at the Store with the quorum Elders W W Phelps Levi Richards & C Cott met with us. Prudent Hall counsilor the Citizens in general & the ordinance passed yesterday was read before the multitude & speeches made by several persons the last of which was President Joseph Smith who gave an interesting address to the assembly spoke of our persecutions, the manner that our rights & liberties had been trampled upon & that it was time it was stoped, they all Sanctioned the speech of the Soneral & were dismissed in good order & returned to their homes

10th Sunday I spent the day at home Elder. G A. Smith & his wife spent the day with me In the evening I met with the quorum Br. Joseph was not present — Br Young was Called to the Chair who addressed the meeting in a very feeling manner & interesting to our minds, he reasoned clearly that we should follow our file leader Jesus Savior in all his law & Commandments without asking any questions why they were so He was followed by P P Pratt & other who expressed their minds freely several Sick were prayed for

11th I spent the day at home

12, 13, 14, 15. I spent the week at work on my house

16 I met with the quorum President Young & others took the lead of the meeting

17th I met with the quorum Br Samuel Smith met with us, President Joseph Smith receive his first counsilor met with us also we received good instructions

Dec. 18th 1843

18th A short time since Br Daniel Avery and his Son Philander Avery were both kidnapd by some Missourians & other mob men from Illinois & taken to Missouri and put in prision, one of the kidnapers a schoolmaster was taken with a warrant & brought to Nauvoo & had his trial this day before squair Johnson his name was Elliot he was bound over to County court under $3000 dollar bonds He was then taken with another warrent for threatning President Smith life which charge was also proven against him, but President Smith forgive him, & he was finally discharged in that case President Smith made an eloquent Speech upon the Subject manifested mercy towards his enemies when they were in his power, but he lifted up his hands towards heaven & declared that if Missouri came against us any more he would fight them & defend his rights

19th A warrant was also issued against Col williams who was the leader of the kidnaping scrape but he had gathered a mob around him & swore defiance against the law or coming to Nauvoo, so the officers returned to Nauvoo for Council assistance &c

20th & 21st I spent the time to work on my house

22d I worked exceeding hard with the expectation of finishing the Brick work of my house, I had on 6 masons & tenders & 2 Carpenters but we did not quite finish it I went home & went to bed sick & I had a dreadful sick night

23d Saturday Dec. 23d 1843

I arose in the morning quite unwell, I walked with Mr Woodruff to President Smiths I met with the quorum through the day Mrs Woodruff + several other sisters were present Br + Sister Morley & Dyalt Sisters Lot Family Morley Br Woodruff Burnham & Smith Sister Spencer Sister Phelps received their Endowments 24th Sunday I Preached in the fore part of the day at Br David Folmers. In the afternoon I met with the quorum of High Priest in company with Elder G A Smith. I addressed the quorum for about one hour and was followed by Elder G A Smith in the liberty of speach I in the evening I again met with the quorum in Company with Mrs Woodruff we received some instruction Concerning the Priesthood

25 CHRISTMAS DAY A large Party visited at the Nauvoo Mansion + had a splendid dinner and Supper and spent a long evening I was invited By Elder B Allexander to meet the Tennessee Saints at his house in Company with my own family I did so + found Br Cornwell + family Br Allexander + family + Sister Petty + family, we had a social interesting time together we had a good feast + spent the evening in Conversing about the things of God;

26 I spent the day about town getting materials for the roof of my house

Dec 27th 1843

27th I spent the day at home their was a lecture delivered on music By a stranger at Joseph Store in the evening

28th Mrs Woodruff was sick this morning I went to the mill for my shooting but disappointed in it. I attended meeting in the evening with Elder Young on the flat we had the house full and a good time the following are some of the items of doctrin that Elder Woods presented Be subject to the powers that be, Our sufferings are that we may learn by experiance the principle of contrast between good and evil. in order to obtain Power never suffer anger to find a seat in your breast never get angry at all treat all mildly, govern yourself your passions & it will give you power. when the Temple is done we expect we shall be baptized, washed anointed ordained. to offer up the keys & signs of the priesthood for our dead that they may have a full salvation & we shall be saviors on mount Zion according to the Scriptures

I procured 64 subscribers for the Times & Seasons while east & 10 in Nauvoo making in all 74 subscribers

29th I spent the time about town

30th I drew 900 feet of sheeting to my house & some floor boards

I met in Council in the afternoon & heard a lecture delivered on principle which was truly interesting & edifying

31st Sunday and the last day of the year I Preached at Br Abers in the morning & had a good time. I met with the High Priest & spoke a few moments & was followed by Elder B Young

I met in council in the evening & was interested

# A Synopsis of the travels and labours of W Woodruff in AD 1843

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I Traveled in 13 of the United States | 5171 | miles |
| Held | 26 | meetings |
| Attended Conferences & Councils | 20 | |
| Baptized | 6 | persons |
| Confirmed | 10 | persons |
| Ordained | 5 | Elders |
| Blessed | 15 | Children |
| Administered unto the sick | 25 | |
| I Wrote | 25 | Letters |
| Recieved | 12 | Letters |
| Married | 2 | Persons |
| I Reported and recorded in this Journal | | |
| Seven interesting discourses from Joseph the Seer | 7 | Reports |
| I Reported & recorded eight sermons of the Twelve | 8 | Reports |

I Spent most of the time in Company with Elder Taylor in attending to the Printing office During the past year in printing the Times & Seasons & Nauvoo Neighbor

I Procured 75 subscribers for the 3d Stake 75 subscribers

# JAN 1st 1844

Eighteen hundred forty four enters the stage with a cold blustering rain storm ☩ spent the day plastering and whitewashing the printing office, ☩ spent a few moments however in planting some choice stones in my garding ☩ planted 4 Apricotts, 13 Plums, 11 Shugar Cherry & 30 choice peach stones, President Smith had a large Company at his house as he did on the eve of Christmas

2d A light snow storm through the day ☩ spent the day in posting Books in preparing account for Settlement

3d A Court of inquiry was held at Joseph Store concerning Wm & Wilson Law & Wm Marks who had herd some reports from the police against their interest but all proved a fals report Wm Law professed to believe that Joseph Smith had instructed the police to kill him but it was without foundation

4th Another Court of inquiry was held upon the same subject of the one yesterday but all terminated in report without foundation Wm & Wilson Law were traitors to Joseph and were seeking his life History says this Court was on the

5th We had a Snow storm Commenced in the evening ☩ spent the time settling accounts

6th ☩ Is several inches of snow on the ground ☩ went to the upper landing after wood

Jan 7th 1844

Jan 7th 1844 Sund[ay] Elder Hale came
with his sleigh + took myself + wife Br Smith
+ Morgan on to the Hill + I preached to a full
house at Br Akers, + had a good time. We
dined at Br Hales + Father + Mother Boyington
at 3 o'clock I attended another meeting + preached
at the house of Br Chase after which Mr Boyington
took us home. Mrs Woodruff and myself main-
with the querum and we had an interesting time
of instruction I spoke during the day upon
the relationship that we sustained towards
our Progenitors + posterity in the resorrection
of the dead We returned home offered up
prayers for the salvation of our friends + retired
to rest

Br Spent the day by doing a little

Br I wrote 2 Letters one to Br
Neff + one to Br Baker of Cincinnati

10th I wrote 3 Letters one to
Dwight Webster + father Woodruffs
family + one to Aunt Cossetts family + one
to Mother Seamans

11th Spent the day in writing

12 Spent the day at home

13th The City Council met + treated upon the
Subject of granting license for retailing liquors
president Smith addressed the Council a
number of times I commenced shingling
my house this day let the Job to Hollingsw
for $12, the Cornish Cost $22, the tin gutter $7,

Jan. 14th 1844

Jan 14th Sunday I preached in the morning at Bro Haws in the evening I met with the quorum of the Twelve Conversed upon a variety of Subjects building the Temple, the endowment &c. some good ideas advanced

15th The Citizens of Nauvoo made a bee for Chopping wood for President Joseph Smith on his land north of the City I went up with them & found about two hundred axmen on the ground & from thirty to forty teams about 100 loads of wood was drawn to the house of the Presidents & as many more left on the ground to be drawn another day I Swung an ax during the day & was lame during the [illegible]

16th I had a pig in the Cellar & I believe the devil got into him he leaped out of the pen destroyed one Sack of Butter one Jar of lard scattered ashes all over the Cellar & leaped about over the Corn I gave him a dismissal from the cellar and never saw him afterwards

16 17 18 & 19th I spent the time about home settleing my accounts &c I ascertained during this time that Elder John Taylor bought the Printing Office of President Smith & wished to come in & take possession of it So I went now Settle all my accounts & return back to my own habitation

20 Spent the day Settelling accounts in the evening I met with the quorum in the evening & had an interesting time

E.C.C. V.K. Received their [redacted] &c

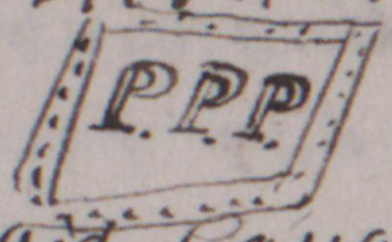
Jan 21st 1844

Jan. 21st 1844

Sunday I met with the Congregation of the Saints at the Temple & heard an interesting discourse delivered by president Joseph Smith In the afternoon I preached to a Company of Saints at the house of Br Coolage & had a good time



I met with the good[illegible] in the evening had an interesting time many good exhortation were given by the brethren concerning the things of God, [illegible] received his




[redacted] Joseph said Concerning Parley P Pratt that he had no wife sealed to him for Eternity and asked if their was any harm for him to have another wife for time & Eternity as he would want a wife in the Resurrection or else his glory would be Eclipsed many arguments He used upon this subject which was rejected & Convicted

Br Joseph said now what will we do with Elder P P Pratt He has no wife sealed to him for Eternity He has one living wife but she had a former Husband and did not wish to be sealed to Parley for Eternity now is it not right for parley to have another wife that can

Jan 21st Sonday  Jan. 21st 1844

A large assemby of Saints met at the Temple
And herd an interesting discoors delivered
By President Joseph Smith. The following is
a synopsis of his discourse upon the occasion

When I consider the surrounding circumstance
in which I am placed this day, standing in the
open air with weeklongs & somwhat out of
health, I feel that I mus have prayers & faith
of my brethren that God may strengthen me
& pour out his special blessings upon me if you
get much from me this day. There are
many people assembled here to day & throughout
this City & from various parts of the world
who say that they have received to a certainty
a portion of knowledge from God by Revelatio
in the way that he has ordained & pointed out
I shall take the broad ground than that if
we have or can receive a portion of knowledge
from God by immediate revelation by the
same source we can receive all knowledge.
What shall I talk about today I know what Br
Cahoon wants me to speak about, he wants me
to speak about the Coming of Elijah in the last
days I can see it in his eye I will speak upon
that Subject then, The Bible says I will send
you Elijah before the great & dredful day of the
Lord Come that he shall turn the hearts of the
fathers to the Children & the hearts of the Children
to their fathers lest I come & smite the whole
earth with a Curse," Now the word turn here
should be translated [bind or Seal] But what is
the object of this important mission or how is it to be
fulfilled, The keys are to be delivered the spirit
of Elijah is to come, The gospel to be esstablished

the Saints of God gathard Zion built up, & the
Saints to come up as Saviors on mount Zion
but how are they to become Saviors on Mount
Zion by building their temples erecting their
Baptismal fonts & going forth & receiving all
the ordinances, Baptism, confirmations, washings
anointings ordinations, & sealing powers upon
our heads in behalf of all our Progenitors who
are dead & redeem them that they may come
forth in the first resurrection & be exhalted to
thrones of glory with us, & herein is the Chain
that binds the hearts of the fathers to the children,
& the children to the Fathers which fulfills
the mission of Elijah & it would to God that
this temple was now done that we might go
into it & go to work & improve our time &
make use of the seals while they are on earth
& the Saints have none to much time to save
& redeem their dead, & gather together their
living relatives that they may be saved also before
the earth will be smitten & the consumption
decreed falls upon the world & it would advise
all the Saints to go to with their might & gather
together all their living relatives to this place that
they may be sealed & saved that they may
be prepared against the day that the destroying
angel goes forth & if the whole Church should
go to with all their might to save their dead
seal their posterity & gather their living friends
& spend none of their time in behalf of the
world they would hardly get through before
night would come when no man could work.
& my only trouble at the present time
is concerning ourselves that the Saints
will be divided & broken up & scattered

Before we get our Salvation Secure for
ther is so many fools in the world for the devil
to operate upon it gives him the advantage
often times, The question is frequently
asked Can we not be Saved without going
through with all thes ordinances & th would
answer No nor the fulness of Salvation
Jesus said thair was many mansions in his
fathers house & he would go & prepare a
place for them. House here named should
have been translated [kingdom] & any
person who is exhalted to the highest mansion
has to abide a Celestial law & the whole law
to, But thair has been a great difficulty
in getting any thing into the heads of this
generation it has been like splitting hemlock
knots with a corn dogger for a wedge & a
pumpkin for a beetle; Even the Saints are
slow to understand I have tried for a number
of years to get the minds of the Saints prepared
to receive the things of God, but we frequently
see some of them after suffering all they have
for the work of God will fly to pieces like glass
as soon as any thing comes that is contrary to
their traditions, they cannot stand the
fire att all, How many will be able to abide
a Celestial law & go through & receive their
exhaltation I am unable to say for many are
called & few are Chosen

Jan. 22d 1844

Jan 22d I met with the quorum of the twelve at Presidant B Youngs house & spent the day and Conversed upon a variety of Subjects had a good time in expressing our views upon religious Subjects

23 I attended the Nauvoo Lyceum in the evening in company with Mrs woodruff

24th 1844

24th I preached at Br Haws house in the evening had the spirit of the Lord & an interesting time

25th I met with the quorum of the Twelve at President Youngs house had a good prayer meeting Br Orson Hyde was present had not met with us for sometime Orson Hyde received his [redacted]

26th I met with the Twelve this evening also at Br B Youngs time was spent in exhortation mostly Elder O Pratt Spoke & we were edefyed [redacted] received

27th The quorum met for a meeting in the evening at Joseph Stors had a number of prayers & exhortations upon the subject of holiness of heart &c Br & Sister Richards were present they had both been unwell for a number of days before & were able to attend meeting this evening & seemed to enjoy themselves well, they had received blessings by the pres. of faith Willard & Jeanetta Richards received their [redacted] and sealing

JAN 29th 1843

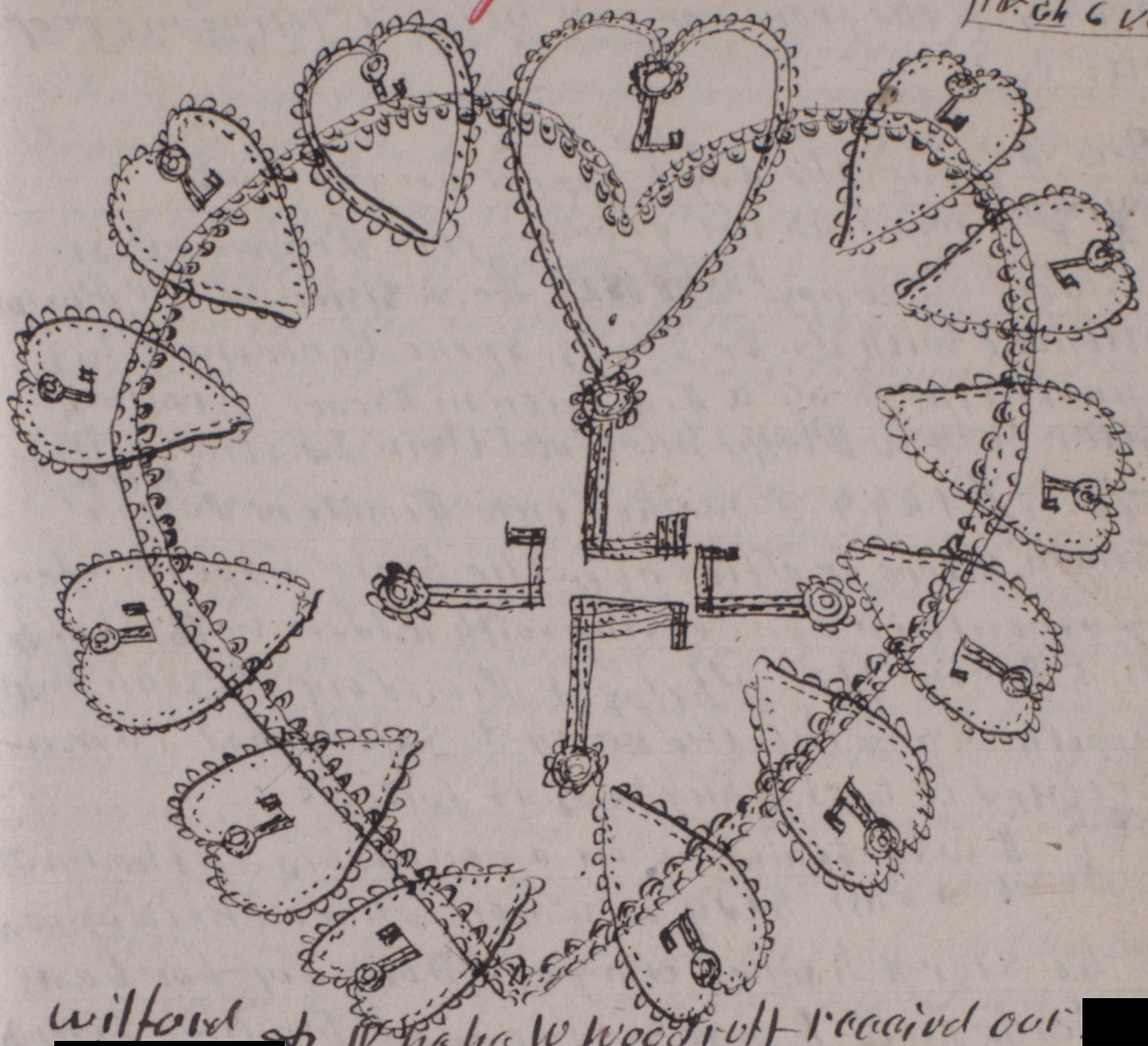
Sunday This was quite a remarkable day to me & my family in some respects weather very cold Thermometer 15 degrees below Zero, I commenced in the morning to prepare to devote the day to write to my friend it being very cold I set a pot of Charcoal in the bedroom to warm it, I shaved washed & changed my cloths, Phebe done the same & changed her clothing & while we were their the effects of the Charcoal nearly overpowered us it made us most sick we took the coal out & aired the room for it made us so sick we had to go to bed upon it. however we had not lain long before Phebe Amelia our little girl fell over in the chair & nearly smashed her nose blood flew over her, after we had attended to the child Mrs Woodruff had to returned to her bed. we then had Prayers together before the Lord & asked for such things as we stood I laid hands upon her & she was healed & attended to the business of the family.

I met with the Quorum of the Twelve and others for instruction Mrs Woodruff and myself were both sore unwell, from the effects of the coal during the day yet we had an interesting time




& Wilford Woodruff and Phebe W. Woodruff both received a benefit by Prayers and laying on of hands. The Subject of Elijah's Coming to seal the hearts of the fathers to the children &c was spoken of

Seal the hearts of the Children to the fathers Malachi
Jan 30th 1834
IIIrd Ch 6 vers



wilford [redacted] he & Woodruff received our [redacted]
sealing
29th Monday I met in the evening at Elder
B Youngs for a Prayer meeting & we met
us together

30 Wed Met with the quorum at Elder Youngs
for a meeting [D.H.] [L.T.] Br & Sister Hohn
Taylor was with us Br Taylor made some
appropriate remarks unto edification
Br Taylor & Lorenzo Taylor received their [redacted]
[redacted] & sealing
31 Their is quite a revival throughout Navoo.
& enquiring after the things of God by all the
quorums & Church in general I met with the
quorum of Twelve this evening at Elder
Youngs & had a good time [GAS] [WS] Br & Sister
& Edward Hunter their [redacted] & sealing
& A Smith was present this evening they
have been quite unwell

Feb 1 I spent the day painting Tabernacle with white
arches in the front of my house & setting my roof-
on

2d I spent the day to work on my house
Ψ Ψ I met with the quorum for Prayer &c at
Elders Woods [Wrap] [SP] Br & Sister Wm W Phelps
attended with us Br Phelps spoke Concerning his
appointment as a Lawyer in Israel Brother &
Sister Wm W Phelps received their [redacted] Stating
Feb 3d 1844 I walked into President Joseph
Smith Store or office over the Store & spent a few
moments in Conversing with Elders W Richards
And Br in the Phelps & President Joseph Smith
Smith Came into the room & Said he had a dream
& related it to us which was as follows

I was Standing on a peninsula in the midst
of a vast body of water where their appeared
to be a large harbor or a peer built out for boats
to Come into I was surrounded by my friends
& while looking at this harbor I saw a Steem
boat approaching the harbour, their was bridges
on the peer for persons to Cross & there
Came up a wind & drove the Steem boat
under one of the bridges & upset it I run
up to the boat expecting the persons would all
drown And wishing to do Something to assist
them I put my hand against the side of the
boat & with one surge I shoved it under the bridge
& righted it up & then told them to take Care of
themselves but it was not long before I saw
them starting out into the channel or main body
of the water again, the Storms were raging &
the waters rough I said to my friends that if
they did not understand the signs of the times
& the spirit of Prophecy they would be

apted to belost, It was for a few moments after
when we saw the waves break over the boat +
she soon foundered + went down with all on
board + perished, the storm + waters were still
very rough. Yet I told my friends around me
that I believed I could stem those waves + storm
+ swim in the water, better than the steam-
boat did + at any rate I was determined to
try it for my friends laughed at me + told
me I could not stand the storm at all but should
be drowned, the waters looked clear + beauti-
-ul though exceeding rough, + I said I believed I
could swim + I would try it anyhow that said,
I would drown if said I would have a frolic in
the water first if I did, + I dove of into the
raging waves I had swom but a short distance
when a towering wave overwhelmed me for
a time but I soon found myself on the top
of it + soon I met the second wave in
the same way + for awhile I struggled hard to
live in the midst of the storm + waves But
I soon found I gained upon every wave + I
stemmed the torrent better + better
+ I soon had power to swim with my
head out of water. So the waves did
not break over me at all, + I found that
I swam a great distance + in looking about me
I saw Mr Samuel by my side I asked him
how he liked it he said first rate + I thought
so too, I was soon enabled to swim with my
head + Shoulders out of water + I could
swim as fast as any steam Boat + in a
little time it became calm + I could rush
through the water + surely go into my loins
+ soon I surely went in to my knees + final

could tread on the top of the water & went
almost with the speed of an arrow & H
said to Samuel see how swift we can go & if they
it was great sport & pleasure to travel with
such speed & H awoke

Jos saw
what the interpretation of the foregoing
dream was the spirit of God or the mes-
determin

I think "SB" refers to us & the "Get out of the
"can soon it. But they not of me. they go
"devil

Feb 3d 1842

In the evening of this day We the quorum met at Joseph Store Brothers Wm W Clayton & Joseph Young met with them Bro W was not present. Elder Kimgton Came after me with a waggon to go to his house at hold a meeting so I took my family & rode 6 miles across the prairie in the storm & spent the night at his house Joseph Young & wife & Wm Clayton received their [redacted] &c 6 mile

4th Sunday I preached at Elder Kimgtons & returned to Nauvoo in the evening 6 mile

I met with the quorum in the evening Bro & Sister Scott was present we had a good time in prayer Br Joseph gave us good instruction in meekness & humility the revelation & remarks was quoted to in the evening Concerning the 144000 of the tribes of Israel Cornelius P Lott & wife received their [redacted] & sealing

5th Spent the day at the printing office chiefly Corn

6th I mooved my family & all my effects back to my old place Corner of Hotchkiss & Durfee street had 6 loads in all it was quite a cold day. In the evening I in Company with Mrs Woodruff I attended a party at Elder Taylors house it was Composed of President Joseph & Hiram Smith & the quorum of the Twelve we spent an interesting evening had a good feast & good feelings conversed upon a variety of subjects & went home Lodged

Feb 7th 1843

7th I was exceeding cold day I spent my time trying to regulate my affairs I met in the evening with the Twelve at the Store to make some arrangments about political affairs but nothing was done

8th It is still cold, I spent the day at home But I met with a congregation of the Citizens in the room over Joseph Store for the purpose of hearing the views of General Joseph Smith given Concerning the affairs of Government— his views were written + were read by Wm W Phelps + were in the highest degree interesting. Gen Smith gave his reasons for permitting his name to go forth as a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. which were as follows I would not have suffered my name to have been used by my friends on any wise as president of the united States or Candidate for that office If I + my friends Could have had the privilege of enjoying our religious + Civel rights as American Citizen even those rights which the Constitution guarantee unto all her Citizens alike for this we as a people have been denied from the beginning Persecution has rolled upon our heads from time to time from portions of the United States like peels of thunder because of our religion + no portion of the government as yet has stepad forward for our relief + under view of these things I feel it to be my right + privilege to obtain what influence + power I Can lawfully in the United States for the protection of injured innocence + If I loose my life in a good Cause I am willing to be sacrificed on the alter of virtue righteousness + truth, in maintaining the laws + Constitution

of the United States if need be for the general good of mankind. Many other interesting remarks were made. He was followed by Elders Hide & Taylor; & a vote was taken whether the views of Gen Smith would be maintained by the assembly or not, the vote was universal in the affirmative

9th Br Mount Commenced putting in my windows in my house I spent the day at home

10th I spent most of the day at home Br Mount finished putting in my windows I Called upon Br Wm Pitt

11th Sunday A Cold day I went in Company with Mrs Woodruff out to Br Richards & held a meeting & had a good time in the

12th 13 Spent the time at home about the house

14th I spent the day with Elder Taylor we paid Mr Madison $45.91 cts at the end of the execution he sued our agents for us it was the first time we were sued

15th I spent the time at home

16th I went in Company with Mrs Woodruff to Br John Benbows. We found Wilford (who was with them) quite sick with the measels & Br Benbow was sick I spent the night with them

17th I spent the day with Br Benbow provided the peach trees

Feb. 18th 1844

18th Sunday I preached at Bobon Hills had a good time Br Bentow was still sick I Blessed 3 Children Administered to 2 Sick on our return home I met with the quorum President J. Smith with us we had a good time Sister Orson Hyde was present

19th I Spent the day at home & work I drew one cord of Stone from the Temple for a vault

20 I received a letter from Br Luther Seamans & Sister Sarah B. Foss I wrote a Letter to Sarah B Foss one to Luther Seaman 3 in all I met in Council in the morning with the Presidency & Twelve at Joseph Store two messengers arived from the pine County with word from Hyman wishing Council Concerning Preaching to the Indians Joseph thought it wisdom not to doit He said if Hyman did any thing about it he must doit on his own responsibility for finally decided not to send any Council to him for let him act with the best wisdom he had in all things

21st I dug a well for an Cellor Building 17 feet deep 4 feet square in the clear of the stone work

I met with the quorum of the Twelve at Joseph Store & according to Joseph Council we selected a Company to go on an exploring Expedition to California & pitch upon a spot to build a City the following persons were named Jonathan Dunham, David Fulmer, Phineas Young, Alpheus Young, Teasley & Emmet

At the same time we were holding this Council

Feb 22nd 1844

Rev D Wolfe An Episcopalian Clergyman was preaching to a Congregation of Saints in the other room when he closed, President Joseph Smith followed him & made many interesting remarks. Among other things said that—Mich may preach & practice every thing except those things which God Commands us to do & will be damned at last—we may tithe & do alms & Commandments & still not obey the Commandments of God the object with me is to obey & teach others to obey God in just what he tells us to do It matteretheth not whether the principle is popular or unpopular I will always maintain a true principl even if I stand alone in it & many interesting remarks was made by president Smith

22d I did not feel well this morning I laboured ts hard

23 Br Morgan Commenced laying Brick on our our house I attended meeting with the Twelve & Presidency & 25 was the number agreed upon 24th we laid Brick to do for the California voyage

25th Sunday I preached at Br Reeds house at 11 oclock President Smith Preached at the Temple

In the evening I met with the quorum and had an interesting time. We had received Correct information Concerning the death of Joseph Duncan & Governor Reynold of Missouri He Shot himself through the head they were two of the most inveterate enemies against the latter Day Saints. President Josep

- Smith Prophesyed that within five years we
should be rid of our old enemies whether they
were Apostates or of the world & wished us to
record it that when it Come to pass that
we need not say we had forgotten the
saying

26 A Cold wind from the north Bl. Reed
worked for me apart of the day I met with
the Quorum in the evening We for meeting
closed soon after we arived Father John
Smith & wife & Isaac Morley & wife met with
the Quorum in the afternoon & evening
I took a severe Cold & had a Sick night
Father John Smith & wife Isaac Morley & wife had their
27th I arose sick in the morning a Cold had
settelled in my face & teeth & I was in
pain through the day, I had a number of
visitors through the day Br & Sister Benbow
Sister Bunday & Dob, & others Br Reed &
Snow worked for me to day I went to
bed about dark sick & spent a severe night
of paine I did not sleep any during the night

28th I spent an exceeding sick day my face
was swollen so that I could scarsly see out
of my eyes & pain from my eye tooth was
very severe I spent the night also without
sleep because of paine

29th The morning found me still in great
distress Elders G. A Smith & Whitney Came &
laid hands upon me & towards night I began
to recover & I had a Comfortable & Quiet night
rest

March 1st 1844

March 11 1844 MY BIRTH DAY

Another year of my existance has rolled away
I am thirty Seven years of age this day I
am some better in health than I was yesterday
but very weak + feeble to day I Spent a Comfortable night

2d I find myself quite weak this morning
though I ventured to walk out of doors some
Sister Benbow Called to see me + brought
me a rabit to eat that our son wilford sent me
He is living with them

3d Sunday I spent the day at home during
the evening I met with the quorum had
remarks from a number of the brethren

4th I Commenced work banking up my house

5 + 6th I Spent the time banking up my house

7th Thursday March 1844

A. Vast assembly of Saints met at the
Temple of the Lord at 9 oclock A M by a
special appointment of President Smith
for the purpose of advancing the progress
of the Temple + c. The quorum of the
Twelve were present Temple Committee +
Six or eight thousand saints, The Corrister was
Called to the stand by president Woods A Hymn was
then sung + prayer by P P Pratt followed by a Hymn
Elder Woods arose and said the Patriarch was near
he came + took the stand + remarked the object
of the meeting was to stir up your minds by way
of remembrance it is necessary to have a startling
point is to build the temple with the assistance

of the Sisters we expect to get the nails & glass & with the assistance of the Brethren we expect to do the rest— I will proclaim in publick & in private that the Sisters bought the glass & nails by penny Subscription. Those ye this day shall do as ye will serve. We shall call upon this vast multitude for a donation to buy powder & fuse rope. We want the brethren to do as much as the Sisters. We do not intend to finish the Nauvoo House this season but to finish the Temple this season or the walls of it & get the roof on by December & do of the inside next winter & about a year from this spring we will dedicate it we can do any thing we undertake we have power & we can do great things. In 5 years to come the work will progress more than it has for 10 years past— Isaiah said we should perform a marvelous work and a wonder. I dont wonder. He said so if he saw this vast multitude & I think this people is abundantly able to build this temple & much depends upon it our endowments & sealing powers & many blessings depend upon it. The Prophet arived & took the stand and arose in the midst of the Said (Orson pratt come & take your pos—) & further remarked I do not know whether the object of the meeting has been told or not— I apologize for not comeing sooner! I have had so much on my mind since I saw you that I hardly know where to begin or to say but one of the grand objects that I had in view in calling this meeting was in many a few remarks relative to the laws & ordinances and building the temple, the reason I want to speak of the laws is the Officers have difficulty in administering the laws. We are republican & wish to have the people rule but rule in righteousness

March 7th 1844

Some would complain with what God himself would do, the laws are enacted by petition and they can all be repealed if they wish it but the people ought not to complain of the officers but to complain of the law makers, I am instructed by the City Council to tell this people that if you do not like any law we have passed we will repeal it for we are your servants, Any that complain of our rights and Charters it is because they are wicked the devil is in them, the reason I called it up is we have a simple gang of fellows who does not know where their elbows or head is if you preach virtue to them they will oppose that if you preach the Methodist God to them they will oppose that or any thing els & if their is any Case tried they want it appealed to Carthage Mr Boswicks Case had to go to Carthage our Lawyers will send any thing to Carthage. I want to know if the Citizens will sustain me when my hands are raised to heaven for the people, I will arreign the person before the people that act against the interest of the City + I will have the voice of the people which is republican and as likely to be the voice of God And as long as long as long as I have a tongue to speak I will expose the iniquity of the Lawyers and wicked men I fear not their boiling over nor their boiling over nor the boiling over of Hell their thunders + forked lightning. I despise the man that will betray you with a kiss. Here is Hiram Kimball has set at naught the ordinances of the City. By saying that the owns the wharf + Steam boats need not pay them. wherefore this body is the highest Court what appeal to Carthage I would not appeal there if I died a thousand deaths. Kimball nor Morrison does not own the wharfage Water Street runs along the

beach. + belongs to the Gitl + not individuals
I will reprove the lawyers + doctors anyhow
Moses did + every prophet has + if I am a prophet
I shall do it, at any rate I shall do it for I profess
to be a prophet. The laws + Constitution of the
United States has ceded up the right to Corporate
Cities to regulate all wharfage of shiping + Steam
Boats to all laws of taxation is subject to the
City + not individuals, And I count from this
time forth every fool to stay at home + let the Steam
Boats + Captain alone and let the peace officers alone
How can we keep off mobs + keeping innocent Blood
from being shed, By striking a blow at every thing tha
rises up in disorder + I will war an eternal war with
those that oppose me while I am labouring in behalf
of the City. A man has been writing to the New York
Tribune I will not mention his name. He says
that much has been appropriated for the building the
Temple that has been spent for other purposes
But I pledge myself that any man that has paid any
old shoes harness horses, or any things els if he will
come I will show him on Book that every farthing
has gone on Book + been appropriated for the
building of the Temple if ~~not so~~ I will pledge
my head for a foot ball that this is true. there
are men in our midst who are trying to build up themse
-lves at our expense + others in our midst that are
watching for iniquity + will make a man an offender
for a word; But I will rest myself + give way for
others President Hyrum Smith arose and made
some singular remarks quite romantic Comparing
the Lawyers to polewags + wiglers + toads He said
they would dry up next fall, these Characters
He thought was made in Egypt making time
when it was cheaper than in Soul making time

March 7th 1844

A Brother of Dr Foster threatend the mayor
& the mayor fined him $10

President Joseph Smiths views of the government
was then read, which was received with universal
applause Gen Smith is now nominated by the Saints
as a Candidate for President of the U S. At next electio
An article was also read headed a voice of innocence
from Nauvoo, And a meeting of the female relief
society was appointed to attend to the above writin
meeting adjourned 1½ hours During intermission
the Twelve met with the Seventies & they passed
a resolution to build the Hall of the Seventies one
story higher for the Presidency

Meeting Commenced again at 2 o'clock Commenced by
singing & prayer by O Pratt. Sings a Hymn

President B Young arose and addressed the assemb
relative to different subjects as men have been
spoken of in their Capacity, I wish to speak of the
duty of the Glass of Lawyers Classing myself with
the lawyers in the House of Israel And when any
man who is a Lawyer will take a Course to Break peace
instead of making it is out of the way of his duty
Any Doctor of the Law should read the law and make
peace. The grand object we have before us is to
build the Temple this season. We have herd the
effects of Slander & we want a Cure & balm & I
Carry one with me all the while & I want all to do
the same & I will tell you what it is, it is to mind
our own business & let others alone And suffer wrong
rather than to do wrong if any one takes your
property away let them alone have nothing to do
with them A Spirit has been manifest to divide
the Saints it was manifest in the last election
it was said if they did not look out the Saints

March 7th 1844

on the flat would beat the Saints on the Hill
Great God how such a thing looks that the Saints
should be afraid of beating one another in the
election or being beat—If would ask who built up
this City would Steamboats landed here if the
Saints had not come, or could you even the
speculators have sold their lands for any thing
here if the Saints had not come they might have
sold for a few bare & wolf skins but not for
money, Can these speculators sell all their lands
to the Saints for a great price & then go away &
enjoy it somewhere els If tell you nay, for Lo the
it ye people that Israel is here & that are the
head and not the tail & the people must learn it
all those who have gone from us have gone
from the head to the tail, But if any of you wish
to know how to have your bread fall butter
side up butter it both sides & then it will fall
butter side up, Suppose this work & it will roll
over you, when did this work ever stop since it
began never, If the only thing the Saints now
want to know is what does the Lord want of
us & we are ready to do it, Well then build the
temple of the Lord keep the law of God ye Saints
& the Hypocrite & Scoundrel will flee out
of your midst & tremble for the fire of God
will be too hot for them, he made many
important remarks. Elder Taylor followed
with an address upon political matters He traced
the History of governments for many Centuries
& traced the form of governments from ancient
days to the present time He spoke of our Charters
& General Smith being a Candidate for the
Presidential Chair & we must do what we
can to electing him we will not be cowards

March 7th 1844

in this thing A Coward is like an Ostrich he will hide his head under Covert + leaves his body out in sight- to reason as we pass along So Cowards hereafter will be called an Ostrich. He also made some remarks Concerning the building of the Temple. Elder Young remarked that He should visit those who did not pay up their tithing for will want a blessing in the temple when it is done

President Smith remarked in relation to those who give in property for the temple we want it brought to the proper source that it may be put on the Church Book, So that in the endowment those whose names are on Book shall have the prefference. As to politics I Care but little about the Presidential Chair, I would not give half as much for the office as I would for the one I now hold, but as the world have used the power of Government to oppress + persecute us it is right for us to use it for the protection of our rights. when I get hold of the eastern paper + see how popular I am I am afraid myself that I shall be elected, But if I should be, I would not say that your Cause is just + I Could not do anything for you. what I said in relation to the annexation of texas is with some unpopular the people are opposed to it, I will take this objection away. the opposition is because it is filled up with Slavery, now I wish to turn the argument it is the very reason why it ought to be received in order to watch over them of the ~~greatest~~ two evils we should reject the greatest — If the president of Texas sayes if you do not receive us in the United States we will go to the British this would Certainly be bad policy for this Nation the British are now through out that whole Country trying to bribe all they Can. How much better it is to be to a little expense

March 8th 1844

than to have the indians & British upon us & destroy us all, we should grasp all the territory we can and I know, much that I do not tell I have had bribes offered me, but I have rejected them, 'The government will not receive any thing from me they are self sufficient, but they must go to Hell & work out their own Salvation with fear & trembling. as soon as texas was annexed I would liberate two or three slaves & pay them for their slaves & let them go to Mexico where they are mixed blacks & I would also receive Canida & stand by them & many other useful remarks He made

A Collection was taken up to buy powder & lose rope about $60 dollars was rearcived. meeting closed & we returned to our homes

March 9th I labored in the garden or banking up my house I met in Council in the evening with the presidency & twelve Spoke Concerning a Candidate for the Vice Presidency they had nominated Gen Arlington Bennet—not knowing that he was a native of Ireland. the final decision was for me to write to Col Solomon Copeland & invite him to visit us & see if he would suffer his name to run for the Vice Presidency

9th I spent the day in plowing & mating some garding I planted & sowed onions potatoes set out strawberries & raspberries this is the earliest time I ever undertook to make a garding

March 10th 1844 Sunday 11 I mailed a letter
to Sister Sarah B Foss & wrote one letter to
Col Solomon Copeland. Brother King Follet
was buried this day under Masonic honors he was
killed while in a well by having a bucket of stone
fall onto him

A large assembly of the Saints met at the temple
& was addressed by President Joseph Smith
upon one of the most important & interesting
subjects ever presented to the saints & the principle
presented were of the greatest importance to be
understood it was as follows the work & Calling
& spirit of Elias Elijah & Messiah The following
is a synopsis of the discourse

There is a difference between the spirit & office
of Elias & Elijah it is the spirit of Elias I wish first
to speak of. And in order to come at the subject
I will bring some of the testimony from the
scripture & giving my own, in the first place
suffice it to say I went into the woods to inquire
of the Lord by prayer his will Concern-
ing me & I Saw an angel & he laid his hands
upon my head & ordained me to be a priest
after the order of Aaron & to hold the keys
of this priesthood which office was to
preach repentance & Baptism for the remission
of Sins & also to baptise but was informed
that this office did not extend to the laying on
of hands for the gifts of the Holy Ghost that
that office was a greater work & was to be given
afterwards but that my ordination was a
preparatory work or a going before which was the
spirit of Elias for the spirit of Elias was a going
before to prepare the way for the greater which
was the Case with John the Baptist he came
calling through the wilderness prepare ye the

March 10th 1844

the way of the Lord + make his paths strait
+ they were informed if they could receive it it
was the spirit of Elias + John was very particular
to tell the people He was not that light but was sent
to bear witness of that light; He told the people
that his mission was to preach repentance + baptise
with water, but it was he that should come after
him that should baptise with fire + the Holy Ghost
if he had been an imposture he might have gone
to work beyond, his bounds + undertook to have
performed ordinances that did not belong to that
office + calling under the spirit of Elias. The
spirit of Elias is to prepare the way for a greater
revelation of God which is the priesthood of Melias
or the priesthood of Aaron was ordained unto,
And when God sends a man into the world to prepare
for a greater work, holds the keys of the power
of Elias it was called the doctrin of Elias even
from the early ages of the world. Johns
mission was limited to preaching + Baptizing for
what he done was legal + when Jesus Christ
came to any of Johns disciples He baptized them
with fire + the Holy Ghost, we find the Apostles
endowed with greater power than John their
office was more under the spirit + power of
Elijah than Elias. In the case of Philip when
he went down to Samaria was under the spirit
of Elias he baptised both man + woman, when
Peter + John herd of it they went down
+ laid hands on them + they received the
Holy Ghost this shows the distinction betwen
the two powers. when paul came to certain
disciples He asked if they had received the
Holy Ghost they said no, who baptized you
than we were Baptised unto Johns Baptism

March 10th 1844

No John did not baptize you for he did his work right, & so Paul went & baptized them for He knew what the true doctrin was & he knew that John Had not Baptised them, & these principles and is strange to me that men who have red the scriptures of the New Testament are so far from it. What I want to impress upon your minds is the difference of power in the different parts of the Priesthood so that when any man comes among you saying I have the spirit of Elias you can know whether he be true or fals for any man that comes having the spirit & power of Elias he will not transend his bounds, John did not transcend his bound but faithfully performed that part belonging to his office, and every portion of the great building should be prepared right assigned to its proper place, & it is necessary to know who holds the keys of power & who dont, or we may be likely to be deceived, What person who holds the keys of Elias hath a preparatory work, But if I spend much more time in Conversing about the spirit of Elias I shall not have time to do justice to the spirit & power of Elijah, this is the Elias spoken of in the last days & here is the rock upon which many split thinking the time was past in the days of John & Christ & no more to be, but the spirit of Elias was revealed to me & I know it is true therefore I speak with boldness for I know surely my doctrine is true. Now for Elijah, the Spirit power & Calling of Elijah is that ye have power to hold the keys of the revelations ordinances, oricles powers & endowments of the fulness of the Melchizedek Priesthood & of the kingdom of God on the Earth & to receive, obtain & perform all the ordinances belonging to the kingdom of God even unto the sealing of the hearts

March 10th 1844

of the ~~hearts~~ fathers unto the Children & the hearts
of the Children unto the fathers even those who are
in heaven. Malachi says it will send Elijah before
the great and dreadful day of the Lord Come & He
shall turn the hearts of the Fathers to the Children
and the hearts of the Children to the Fathers lest-H
Come & smite the earth with a Curse, Now what I
am after is the knowledge of God & I take my own
Course to obtain it, what are we to understand by this
in the last days, in the days of Noah God destroyed
the world by a flood & has promised to destroy
it by fire in the last days but before it took place
Elijah should first Come & turn the hearts of
the Fathers to the Children & Now comes the
point what is this office & work of Elijah, it is
one of the greatest & most important subjects that
God has revealed, He should send Elijah to seal the
Children to the fathers & fathers to the Children, now
was this merely confined to the living to settle diffic-
ulties with families on earth, by no means, it was a
far greater work, Elijah what would you do if you
was here would you ~~confine~~ refer your work to the
living alone. No I would ~~confine~~ refer you to the
Scriptures where the subject is manifest, i.e, without
us they could not be made perfect, nor we
without them, the fathers without the Children
nor the Children without the fathers. I wish
you to understand this subject for it is important
& if you will recieve it this is the spirit of Elijah
that we redeem our dead & connect ourselves
with our fathers which are in heaven & seal
up our dead to come forth in the first resurrection
& here we want the power of Elijah to seal
those who dwell on earth to those which dwell
in heaven, this is the power of Elijah & the keys

of the kingdom of Heaven. Let us suppose
a case. suppose the great God who dwells in heaven
should reveal himself to Father Cutler here
by the opening heavens and tell him I after
up a decree that whatsoever you seal on earth
with your decree I will seal it in heaven, you have
power then, can it be taken of? No, What ever
you seal on earth by the keys of Elijah is sealed in
heaven, & this is the power of Elijah, & this is
the difference between the spirit & power of Elias
and Elijah, for while the spirit of Elias is afore
runner the power of Elijah is sufficient to make
our Callings & Election sure, & the same doctrin
where we are exhorted to go on on to perfection not
laying again the foundation of repentance from
dead works but of laying on of hands, resurrection
of the dead & so we cannot be perfect without the
fathers, so we must have revelations them
& we can see that the doctrin of revelation
is for transcends the doctrin of no revelation as
knowledge is above ignorance for one truth revealed
from heaven is worth all the sectarian notions in
existrance. This spirit of Elijah was manifest in
the days of the Apostles in delivering certain ones
to the buffitings of Satan that they may be saved in
the day of the Lord Jesus, they were sealed by the
spirit of Elijah unto the damnation of Hell until the
day of the Lord or revelation of Jesus Christ
Here is the doctrin of Election that the world
have quarreled so much about, but they do
not know any thing about it, The doctrin
that the Prysbeterians & Methodist have
quarreled so much about once in grace always in
grace, or falling away from Grace I will say a word
about they are both wrong, truth takes a road
between them both. for while the Presbyter
says once in grace you cannot fall the

March 10th 1844

March 10th 1844

Methodist says you can have grace to day, fall from it to morrow, next day have grace again & so follow it, but the doctrin of the scriptures & the spirit of Elijah would show them both false & take a road between them both, for according to the scriptures if a man has receive the good word of God & tasted of the powers of the world to come if they shall fall away it is impossible to renew them again, seeing they have Crucified the son of God afresh & put him to an open ~~shame~~ shame, so their is a possibility of falling away yet could not be renewed again, & the power of Elijah Cannot seal against this sin, for this is a reserve made in the seals & power of the priesthood, I will make every doctrin plain that I preach & it shall stand upon a firm bases And I am at the defiance of the world for I will take shelter under the broad ~~shelter~~ Cover of the wings of the work in which I am ingaged, it matters not to me if all hell boils over I regard it as only as I would the Crackling of the thorns under a pot — A murderer; for instance one that sheds innocent Blood, Cannot have forgiveness, David sought repentance at the hand of God Carefully with tears, for he could not get it through Hell, he got a promise that his Soul should not be left in Hell, Although David was a king he never did obtain the spirit & power of Elijah & the fulness of the Priesthood,, & the priesthood that he received & the throne & kingdom of David is to be taken from him & given to another by the name of David in the last days, raised up out of his linage Peter refered to the same subject on the day of pentacost, — but the multitude did not get the endowment that Peter had but several days after the people asked what shall

we do, Peter says U would ye had done it ignorantly
speaking of crucifying the Lord + so He did not say
to them repent + be baptized for the remission
of your sins but he said repent therefore + be
converted that your sins may be blotted out when the
times of refreshing shall come from the presence
of the Lord, Acts iii, 19 this is the case with murderers
they could not be baptized for the remission
of sins for they had shed innocent blood.

Again the doctrine of sealing power of Elijah is
as follows if you have power to seal on earth in
heaven than we should be crafty, the first
thing you do get seal on earth your sons + daughters
unto yourself, + yourself unto your fathers in
eternal glory, + go ahead and not go back, but
use a little craftiness + seal all you can; + when
you get to heaven tell your father that what
you seal on earth should be sealed in heaven
U will walk through the gate of heaven and claim
what U seal & those that follow me + my council
U the Lord once told me that what U asked for
U should have, U have been afraid to ~~aske to~~
ask God to kill my enemies lest some of them
should peradventure ~~should~~ repent U asked a
short time since for the Lord to deliver me
out of the hands of the governor of Missouri +
if it must needs be to accomplish it to take
him away, + the next news that came pouring
down from their, was Governor Reynolds had
shot himself, and U would now say beware @ earth
how you fight against the saints of God + shed innocent
Blood, for in the days of Elijah his enemies came
upon him + fire was called down from heaven
+ destroyed them, the spirit of Elias is first,
Elijah second, + Messiah last. Elias is a forerunner
to prepare the way, + the spirit + power of Elijah

March 16th 1844

is to come after holding the keys of power to build
the Temple to the top stone, placing the seals of
the Melchesedeck priesthood upon the house of Israel
& making all things ready then Messiah comes to
his Temple which is last of all. Messiah is above
the spirit & power of Elijah, for he made the world
& was that spiritual rock unto Moses in the
wilderness. Elijah was to come & prepare the way
& build up the kingdom before the coming of
the great day of the Lord Although the spirit of
Elias might begin it, I have asked of the
Lord concerning his coming & while asking the
Lord gave me a sign & said in the days of Noah
I set a bow in the heavens as a sign & token that
in any year that the bow should be seen the Lord
would not come, but their should be seed time &
harvest during that year, but whenever you
see the bow withdraw it shall be a token that there
shall be famin pestilence & great distress among
the nations. But I take the responsibility upon
myself to prophesy in the name of the Lord, that
Christ will not come this year. & Miller has
prophecyed, for we have seen the bow. And
I also Prophecy in the name of the Lord that
Christ will not come in forty years &
if God ever spoke by my mouth, he will not
come in that length of time & Jesus Christ
never did reveal to any man the precise time that
he would come, go & read the scriptures & you
cannot find any thing that specifies the exact he
would come & all that say so are fals teachers.
There are some important things concerning the
office of the Messiah in the organization of the
world which I will speak of hereafter. May
God Almighty bless you & pour out his spirit upon
is the prayer of your unworthy servant Amen

March 11th Class of the meeting I was informed
my son Wilford that was out at Br Barlows was
very sick I immediately in Company with Mrs
Woodruff went out to see him we found him
quite sick we spent the night at Br Barlows
we had prayers and administered unto our son
according to the order of the priesthood & he rec'd
in some measure
Lost

11 A Council of 4 Elders was organized to
day or had its Commencement to further the interest of
the Kingdom of God
March 11 We spent the day and night at Br Barlows
our son had a sick night it was a cold rainy time

12 A rainy day I rode to Nauvoo & back to get some
things for Wilford saw several brethren of our
quorum they informed me of an interesting meeting
they had had sunday night & monday. In the
evening Br H. & Co came to us & we had prayers
in the evening together & administered to Wilford
& he seemed to receive a blessing

13 I spent part of the day in writing & returned
to Nauvoo in the evening & I met in Council
with the brethren for the first time during
the week

14 I was with the brethren to day making
some arrangements Concerning our mission

15 I went to work in my garden & met with
some of the brethren in the evening at the
store for prayer exhortation &c

16 The female Relief Society met at the Assembly room

17 Sunday I visited the Sick in the evening
their was a snow storm yet I met with several
of the Saints & gave a lecture on experience

March 18th I spent the Sabbath blessed 1844

19th I wrote a letter to Col Solomon Copeland
I went to the printing office & made an
arraignment to take home 200 Bow 7 & 8

20th [weather sage] Cold North wind & snow
hail storm until 10 oclock Continued cloud
& cold wind from the North until 3 oclock
was pleasant during the remainder part of the day
As the 20th of September & March is considered
as the weather gage to govern the weather
for the year by those who observe the weather
we should calculate by this rule to have
an exceeding cold & dreary Sommer. So that
Corn could scarcely grow for this day
is the coldest we have had for near
two months

21st 8 I received a letter from Br Dwight Webb
and a paper from Elder Carter. A Cold Snow Storm,
our Cow brought forth a durham heifer Calf this morning
22d A Cold day I spent a part of the day
Settelling with Elder John Taylor. I met
with the quorum of the Twelve at B Youngs
for Prayer we united together to pray for
the Presidency the Twelve the Sick &c

23d I spent the day drawing 100 rails from
Mr Middletons to the lot I bought of Hiram Kimball

22d Friday Mrs Woodruff returned home
from Br Benbows where she had been taking care
of wilford who had been very sick She had been
there two weeks we were both satisfied to be at home
with our Children

24th March Sunday March 24th 1844 met with the Saints
at the Temple when I arived (President Joseph
Smith was speaking the following is the substa-
nce of what I herd him say)

I have been informed by two Gentleman that
a conspiricy is got up in this place for the purpose
of taking the life of President Joseph Smith his
family and all the Smith family & the heads of the
Church, one of the gentleman will give his name to
the public & the other wishes it to be hid for the presen
they will both testify to it on oath & make an affidavit
upon it the names of the persons revealed at the
head of the Conspiracy are as follows (Chancey Higby
Dr Foster, Mr Jackson Wm & Wilson Law
And the lies that Higby has hatched up as a
foundation to work upon is, he says that I had
mens heads Cut off in Missouri & that I had a
sword run through the hearts of the people that I
wanted to kill & put out of the way. I wont
swear out a warrant against them for I dont
fear any of them that would not scare off an
old setting hen. I intend to publish all the
iniquity that I know of, If I am guilty I am ready
to bear it, their is honor among enemies I am
willing to do any thing for the good of the people,
I will give the names of one of the gentleman who
have divulged the plot his name is Eaton, he
will swear to it he is a bold fellow. Jackson
Said a Smith should not be alive 2 weeks nor over
two months any how. As concerning the
Character of these men I will say nothing about
it now, but If I hear any thing more from
them on this subject I will tell what I know
about them)

Elder O. Spencer addressed the people
as follows. I thought of a figure if a physician

March 24th 1844

was going to dissect a body he would not begin at the limbs but cut the head of first. So the Advers[ary] has laid a plan to cut off the head of the Church with the intention of scattering & destroying the whole body. It was so in the days of Jesus Christ the enemies sought to kill him that the body might be destroyed, which was also the case in the days of Elijah Daniel & many of the ancients. I once herd a man say who was opposed to this work, that it might be true but it gave no Smith power, true said I but if his power be subordinate to the power of God it is right If a man set up a kingdom by the power of God then let others seek power from the same source God sets up kingdoms & pulls down kingdoms this makes men mad that will not submit to the kingdom of God, we all know the result of the power of Pharaoh who was the representative of God. Judging from what is past how will it be when God sets up his kingdom in the last days whether their is a Conspiracy now or not I dont know, but no doubt their will be if not know for it has always been so. In the days of the Nephites they had their Gadianton robers, I have not any doubt but that the Apostates will join with the others wicked powers to try to put down the power of God. and I am glad to have the power of the kingdom of God tested and when it is fully tried it will stand, I care not what sacrifice I am called to make for such a kingdom, if its friends wealth or even life at the purchase of such a kingdom it is cheap, did the ancient Apostles, Prophets or Saints who died martyrs mock for that kingdom they did not. It is necessary that men be put in possession of the

March 24th 1844

knowledge & mysteries of the kingdom of God in order to sin as far as they wish that they may get to the higher pitch. How often men lay down their lives for their country & other purposes, much better than to die for the cause of God. Good and righteous men will administer Justice & rebuke evil & the Church should be cleansed from bad men & the Lord will take his own way to Clean the Church, We should lift up our voice against wickedness of all kinds, but will the rulers of our land do it no they will not, they will be Cowards untill their is no man to fight & then be brave when government will not do it some man should take the helm of government that will do it, will it be called treason if the God of heaven should set up a kingdom, may the Lord give you more & more of his spirit. light & intelligence untill you are cemented together in union & love Amen

President S Rigdon arose & addressed the assembly in an interesting manner for a length of time the following are a few Items of his remarks. If according to the remarks in the morning A Conspiracy does exist with the persons that have been named, It is one of those kind of associations that Could not exist in any thing except against the kingdom of God.

A word Concerning power. History refers us back beyond Civilization in treating upon this Subject In Consequence of power, their is strength & glory where their is no power it is like flies without any order or rule. I have viewed the nations of the earth & the way they are relaxing in power & the Cours they are persuing one hundred years will not pass away till there would not be a man or woman on the earth, and nothing but the hand of God can save it & this is why God would send Elijah

March 24th 1844

to do his work, for all the power the nations will soon have is to destroy each other, for soon nation will be against nation party against party the rich against the poor + the poor against the rich until they are destroyed from under heaven Tradition says the pope destroyed the Church of God Rome follow'd the Church as long as their was a Saint + now you say the pope killed fifty millions of Christians you lie sir their was not a Christian on Earth, for when Rome killed the Christians + would not have God role they wanted a pope + God gave them one or permitting them to have one + he killed fifty millions, tis true but they were not Christians for that war already dead, for it was of their own number, only differed from them in sentiment here was power with a vengance. But as soon as God sends men to use the power of God than they are afraid of power. now the world says the religion of Jesus shed this blood + the bible + to say men must be very ignorant of the bible + the religion of Jesus Christ to, to say such things for it was for the want of religion + the bible that caused the blood to be shed, for God Jesus Christ nor religion had any more hand in it than you had. The power of God + Jesus Christ + religion would have saved if they had had it.

I President Joseph Smith again arose + said. In relation to the power over the minds of the mankind which I hold, I would say it is in consequence of the power of truth in the doctrine which I have been an instrument in the hands of God of presenting unto them + not because of any compulsion on my part. I wish to ask if I ever got any of it on[illegible] sir, if I have

not reproved you in the gate, & ask did I ever March 25th 1844
exercise any compulsion over any man. did that
give him the liberty of disbelieving any doctrin I
have preached if he saw fit, why do not my
enemies strike a blow at the doctrin, they
cannot do it, it is truth, and I am as the
voice of one crying in the wilderness prepare
ye your sins & prepare the way for the coming
of the son of Man, for the kingdom of God
has come unto you and henceforth the
ax is laid unto the root of the tree, and every
tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, God
Almighty (and not JO Smith) shall hew down &
cast it into the fire.)

25th I went on to the prairie with Br Holet
Bullock & Br Pulsipher & commenced plowing
& sowing spring wheat — we sowed about
1½ bushels & harrowed it in

26th A rainy day I met in Council with the brethren

27th Still rainy I settelled all accounts with
Elder John Taylor & passed receipts on
Settlement —

I wrote a letter to Br Dwight Webster
Advised him to come via Albany, Cleveland
Beaver St Louis

28th I spent part of the day at the Printing
Office we Counted out all the Times & Seasons
& the List on the following Page is an account
of the 1st vol of the Times & Seasons which I
have on hand for binding

The following list of 4" Vol Times + Seasons is on hand

No 1. - 500
" 2 - 500
3 - 500
4 - 500
5 - 500
6 - 500
7 - 500
8 - 500
9 - 500
10 - 500
11 - 500
12 - 500
13 - 500
14 - 500
15 - 500
16 - 482 Lacks 18 numbers
17 - 500
18 - 500
19 - 480 " 20 number
20 - 480 " 20 "
21 - 493 " 7 "
22 - 481 " 19
23 - 493 " 7
24 - 498 2 (whole volums 480)

The following list is surplus numbers of vol 4'

| | |
|---|---|
| No 1, - 3 | ~~No 16 - 1~~ |
| 2 - 6 | 520 Title page + Contents |
| 3 - 46 | |
| 5 - 27 | |
| 6 - 4 | |
| 7 - 10 | |
| 8 - 34 | |
| 9 - 74 | |
| 10 - 40 | |
| 11 - 43 | |
| 12 - 37 | |
| 13 - 3 | |
| 14 - 44 | |
| 15 6 | |
| 16 - 1 | |

March 29th 1844

29th A sever cold hail, rain & freezing day
ground froze hard

30 A little more mild

31, Sunday Spent the day at home

April 1st I went out onto the prairie
& finished sowing my spring wheat
I put in four acres in all

2d I worked in the garden & made some beds

3d I worked in the garden

4th

I met in Council with the quorum of the

5th I attended the dedication of
the Nauvoo Masonic Hall which was truly
grand and interesting the first dedication of
the kind I ever attended, the procession
was grand being Composed of about 500 men

In the fore part of the day President Joseph
Smith was to have preached the funal sermon of
King Follet but in Consequence of ill health he
omitted it & Called upon Elder A. Lyman to take
the Stand & he arose & gave an interesting address
to the vast multitude who had assembled for
the purpose of hearing a discourse from
President Smith

April 6th 1844

# A Special Conference held at Nauvoo April 6th AD 1844

Conference assembled at 10 oclock A M April 6.
President B. Young called the Conference to
order. President Joseph Smith said He should
not occupy time in speaking of any difficulties
that might have occured in our midst,
Said He was not a fallen prophet, & never in
any nearer relationship to God than at the
present time, & would show before the Conference
closed that God was with him. Prayer by
W. W. Phelps, after which Sidney Rigdon
arose & said it was with no ordinary feelings
He arose to speak, A privilege which he had
not before enjoyed in the same Capacity for
five years, and the circumstances of the
occasion points out to me my text which is
the Saints of the last Days, I remember in
1830 All the Church met in a log Cabin, where
we conversed extensively about laying the
foundation of this kingdom, our minds
expanded far & wide while Contemplating
this subject even in that day we talked
as large then as now, we spoke of Great things
that the world could not bear & that is
the reason why we were in secret, the world
would laugh & Consider us fools & even mob
us because we talked about things that were to
& have and will Come to pass yet things that
looked impossible to them because they did
not view them by faith as we do, And if we
should still converse about things in secret it
would be upon the same principle for we

April 6th 1844

dare not willing to bear the scoffs of the world
any longer. Unnecessarily had we told openly
& talked openly of the things of God that has
& will come to pass our Blood would have
been shed we should not have been here
this day. But we hid ourselves up in secret,
there we talked wept, & prayed & the Angels
Administered unto us & the spirit of God was
with us & the heavens opened unto us, but we
should now have been in our grave had we
proclaimed unto the world what God showed
unto us, notwithstanding it was for the benefit
it of man, & for his salvation, & not for evil
The appearance of this Congregation this day
shows the fulfillment of the revelations of
Jesus Christ given in those days. No incident has
taken place in this day but what we spoke
of at that early period, all those things were
deeply impressed upon the mind by the God of
Heaven. How could you be made to believe that
you did not live in Nauvoo & have not got habit
-ations Neither could we disbelieve this to be the
Church of God, we cannot disbelieve it for we
see hear & feel, I have always known it to be
I cannot see otherwise, Have I not seen Gods
glory by the visions of Heaven yea I have then
what have we to do with the little difficulties
on earth, nothing. Those were the beginning
of good days shut up in a little shop with
nothing to eat but a little Johnny Cake & milk & wat
ownly as we would occasionally shoot a squirrel
& we lived in an old smoky house, still we
rejoiced in the things God was revealing unto
us: many think it hard to live in Nauvoo, but
we counted those good days God had given

April 6th 1844

1 os great things, dont think strange it
men dont think of great things when it
obtained a great + glorious principle it fell
like locking it up lest the people would laugh
at me. And while we were togathan + tellin
one thing we would learn another; it spoils
of these things to do away with the notion
or feelings about our secret meetings
was their any thing wrong then, no, naither
will their be now, no, I have no fear of it,
what God does is for my salvation + the
salvation of man, + I say go ahead.
I have spoken of the grand principle of
the begiming, + it have marvelled at
one thing is after the foundation of the
church men crept in that were very
wise more so than God professed to know,
more some of them, it has kept the Church
in a continual broil, it was so in the days
of Moses but he disposed of them He killed
them or the Lord destroyed them.
I will leave this subject + show why
Salvation belongs to the Priesthood of God
+ why it belongs to us as a people, Men
labor under a mistake in Salvation is distinct
from Government, Salvation is always the
result of government, every man has a right to
govern himself in a government, as every good
is a part of the government + the laws is for
the defence of a man, we see the need
of laws in this City for their is evil disposed
here I have seen some trials in this City
where some persons were tried for insulting
the Marshall, but any other man is as good as

April 6th 1844

the Marshall, many other usfol remarks were made by the speaker which he gave way until the Afternoon

Was followed with many usfol remarks from Elder Taylor The stand was occupied with with eleven Hundred Chiefs bravest

At 2 o'clock the Conference Assembled & resumed his subject & said we were discusing in the morning service upon the History of the Church of Jesus Christ, its a miserable man that could not manufacter his own text I have known many a sermon spoiled by a bad text The Church of Jesus Christ than. The Hights of testimony & amount of evidence that many of those have had that have fallen away has been of such a nature that when they say they dont believe this work to be true, they lie. The things that were done in secret in the begining are now seen apon & and their is nothing secret now but what all will know in time to come, I am aware their is many things I did not Hint at I will speak of them now, I have seen the time when the Presidency of the Church sitting now before me, were locked up with me in several places waiting upon God, we did not go out at all but to eat & Bed it was soon found out, & a mob came, saying God damn you to Hell, & threatend our lives, it was at this time was for hours in the Visions of heaven around the throne of God & gazed upon the scenes of Eternity, One evening a Mexican called upon us & he want out armed to see

April 6th 1844

to see a dozen armed men in the corner of the fence, he wanted to shoot them, afterwards the mob came in & broke the door took me & drag'd me out through the streets by my heels with my head pounding over the frozen ground, Another company took president Smith, & tarred & feathered him, they tried to ~~tarred~~ turn Aquiphartos down our throats Aqua fortis this is the reason why we were in secret, under lock & key, Now if you will let us work openly we will not work in secret we will work openly as much as you want, I think I have said enough already to show that the Church has come up through great tribulation, let this suffice than upon this subject. There are men standing in your midst who are not afraid of men or devels & men whos mouths cannot be stoped unless you take their lives for they will speak in defence of the innocent, of virtue & truth while they live, their is men in your midst who have learned their is a great God who can do as he pleases take up the Hills as a little thing, & such men dont fear death they know about Heaven, they have seen it & know all about it, their is a man in your midst which you must sustain or go to Hell, save them & you save yourselves reject them & you go to Hell. We are 14 years of age now, Chuse your guardian and when you get to be 21. than do business for yourselves you can save yourselves or Damn yourselves, you have just men among you & the reason is because God has taught

April 6th 1844

them, disgust of fainted them + this is the
reason why they are so. you have men in your
midst who will not turn to the right hand or left
if you are in their path you must get out
you cannot bort by favor or wealth or any
thing els, they dont ask Politicians kings
or people for favor; they ask God for it alone
if the world make them rich or poor they
never ask for it, The man whom God has
raised up to lay the foundation of this work
is placed in such a situation that He cannot
fall and He is so lovely that I cannot get
mad at him. This is an important part
in the History of the Church, the Cry of some
is, I shall not get office if these men are not
put down, well God intended to keep them
fearing. when God sets up his kingdom
He will sustain it above all laws + kingdoms
of the world & the world has no power
over the kingdom of God, the laws will
be so strict that the world will make to
try to hatch the saints that it will hang
themselves by the wholesale we want to
build up the Laws of God in Hancock Co I
dont care anything about all the laws in
the world for I will live above them, God
teaches his servants to respects kings Gov-
Presidents, & men in authority, But I have a
right to proclaim myself a king and priest
unto the most High God, for I will not transgress
your laws, but dont do as they did in
Missouri kill people because they would not
break the law I dont want any office in
this government for I am determined to be
a king in the kingdom of God; what to be

April 7th 1844

kings in heaven and quarrel about the office of Constable on earth. I The kingdom of God may rise up in the midst of the kingdoms of the world and live above all laws, and no- be a law abiding man, I will live above all law I will pay my taxes + obey all requirements that the government has upon me. the reason we was mob in Mo was because we would not have any thing to do with the laws we did not break any we lived above them so they sent a mob upon us. The kingdom of God & the world would be a light in a dark place, The kingdom of God could be set up in any kingdom or Country + not Break the law but live above it.) Conference Adjourned till to morrow morning

April 7th Sunday the sun pleasant air calm + serene + a vast multitude of about twenty thousand Souls assembled together After singing and prayers President Higdon arose + Said, Our borders are encouraged at this morning, I shall preach from the same text we preached from yesterday The Church of Jesus Christ the kingdom of God, the Devil, the little stone spoken of by Daniel + c The testimony given would for the kingdom of God of this in any government Monarchial or Republican. We intend to show why Salvation belongs to this Church only. The kingdom of God is a government that exercising its own ly power in every respect its own ly it holds a place on the

April 7th 1844

mind, nor by force of Arms, but by
free will because they want to do the will
of God & it is accomplished by truth
itself that is manifest from Heaven
by intelligence that He goes in heaven and
it is power in itself it is on this principle
that power rests the Lord begins to teach a
man what he can do and if he never would
know ~~what he~~ was taught he never would
know what he could do, No people can com-
prehend it but the Church of God, then one
of the main things in the kingdom of God
is to let a man know what to do, what glory
kingdom & power he can gain, man is taught
a principle that when it enters the mind it
has a power over death, plagues, sickness, the
gift of miracles, this is one great evidence
of the work the power of God, this then is
the kingdom of God. All religions ~~than~~
that there is in the world that has not these
things has a tendency to do hurt instead of
doing good for it teaches those things are done
away. God has said he would take all the
kingdoms of the world out of the way, he would
Break in pieces & subdue & he would teach the
kings and all powers the way that they may
have a chance. We say then their is no
power any where els unto salvation. Esaiah said
the wilderness should blossom as the rose the
lame leap, the Blind see, we have got this power
here yet the world says it is an imposition
when He comes, He will save you, the lame shall
leap, Deaf hear Blind see, he will come so you need
not have sickness or lameness, But ~~he~~ has proclaimed
salvation in the earth, when we exercise the

April 7th 1843

1 keys of the kingdom of God who can oppose it
nor war with the sword but with another
power; the world has always been shedding
blood, I proclaim peace not war; & this is what
he calls the kingdom, Has not the kingdom
of God a right to extend in any part of the world
to do good, Beat swords into plow shares &
spears into pruning hooks, & it shall be a kingdom
of glory, peace & salvation, I let no man be alarmed
because the Lord said that the kingdom of God
should swallow up all other kingdoms what harm
would it do, if all the world would have the
same spirit, the Lord said He intended to do
by the whole world the same as he has done
by us, & this is the thing the world is afraid
of, reflect then. This is as far as I intended
to go upon this subject, A word then upon
the Materials to carry on this kingdom. Any
man Publicans, sinners Scoundrals or any body
else could repent & receive the gospel & become a
member of the kingdom as well as the good for
when Jesus Christ came he came to call sinners & Harlots
came into the kingdom, It dont require
much of an exhertion of the mind, much
depends however upon the decision of the
mind, it depends upon one action of the mind
A man remarked to me He did not belong
to Church, was not worthy, but this is a
mistake. Jesus Christ came to save sinners
He saves the unworthy, The Lord will offer
a man Salvation he says he is not worth,
but what would you want your son to do
if he was unworthy, He should return to his
father, So with God, He calls to the world
to return by Baptism, He cannot make him-
self any better, but deals with the mind

April 7th 1844

to day then the Lord begins to teach him the
the things of God & heaven & I will make you
like myself I will give you my spirit &
make you feel like my family, & this is the
pivot to A God then decide & go & be Baptis
then you will be in the way of Salvation, if
he decide otherwise he will not be any better
A word upon the spirit, this noble decision of the
mind Causes Angels to rejoice in the Heavens
for their is more joy over one sinner that
repenteth than over ninety and nine just pers
every person can do this & no man can do
this
better works, let no man say they are
unworthy, I wish all the teachers of the day
could hear me. I was a Baptist & preached
their doctrin & was hampered, & hampered
others in my teachings and all the teachers
of the day do the same, they may be honest
for they teach fals doctrins, they call people
to the anxious bench & keep them down
untill they will say they are willing to be damn
But I never was willing to be damned, the
doctrin peter taught was different from
sectarianisms, His doctrin was repent & be Bapt
& you shall receive the Holy Ghost, take a view
of this subject look at the spirit of promise, view
the Congregation on that day, they were strang
not having a knowledge of Salvation they were
strangers to the power of God & did not know
that Jesus Christ was crusified * all they
knew about it was what Peter told them on
the day of Pentecost, 1 chrs of 2 ch of Acts
the owenly knowledge they had about the
Holy Spirit was what Peter taught them by
quoting the prophet Joel 3 verse now mark this

1 April 7th 1844

Peter had defined the spirit of God or the fruits
of it to be prophecy dreams visions revelations
+c yes this is the spirit of God, the spirit of
Prophecy, dreams, visions, heal the sick, + all the
great things, + it will in the last days pour out
my spirit upon all flesh. this is the definition
of the Spirit, All were called to be baptized
without any exceptions, villians Harlots Sooners
and all. A question, how long would it take
the sectarian religion before that would pray
+ have the gifts of the spirits of God, it would
take seven eternities to do it for it is on a
different Scheme, I will come to an anxious
bench and get as good a convertion as can be
got at an anxious bench, will I be converted
to God, ? No I will be converted to an anxious
bench. If I had been converted to God I
should have been Prophesying According to
the words of Joel, for He said the spirit of
God should be poured out upon all flesh +
I believe I am flesh + I believe you are
flesh + I believe we are in the last days,
I will now sum up the testimony, what is
a man to preach when they go out, tell the
people to repent quit their iniquity + be Baptized
+ you shall receive the Holy Ghost + dream
dreams, see visions + prophecy + if they
dont tell them this, they preach another
gospel.

3 oclok P M April Sunday 7th 1844 April 7th

The following important & edifying & interesting discourse was delivered by President Joseph Smith to about twenty thousand Souls upon the subject of the death of Elder King Follet

I now call the attention of this Congregation while I address you upon the subject of the dead The case of our Beloved Brother King Follet who was crushed to death in a well as well as many others who have lost friends will be had in mind this afternoon, & shall speak upon the subject in general as far as I shall be inspired by the Holy Spirit to treat upon the subject, I want the Prayers & faith of the Saints that I may have the Holy Ghost, that the testimony may carry conviction to your minds of the truth of what I shall say, & pray that the Lord may strengthen my lungs, there is strength here & your prayers will be herd. Before I enter upon an investigation of this subject, I wish to pave the way, and bring up the subject from the beginning that you may understand. I do not intend to please you with oritory but with the simple truths of heaven to edify you. Go to the morn of Creation to understand of the decrees of the Elohem at the Creation. It is necessary for us to have an understanding of God in the beginning, if we get a good start first we can go right, but if you start wrong you may go wrong. But few understand the Character of God. they do not know they do not understand their relationship to God. the world know no more than the brute beast, & they know no more than

1 to eat drink and sleep, April 7th 1844 this is all man knows
about God or his existance, except what is given
by the inspiration of the Almighty. go then to
the beginning that you may understand. I ask
this congregation what kind of a being is God?
turn your thoughts in your hearts, & say have any
of you seen or heard him or communed with him?
this is a question that may occupy your attention
The scriptures inform us that this is eternal life
to know the only wise God & Jesus Christ whom
He has sent. If any inquire what kind of a
being God is - I would say If you dont know God
you have not eternal life, go back & find out
what kind of a being God is. If I am the man
that shows you what kind of a being God
is, then let every man & woman sit in silence
and never lift up his hand against me again
if I do not do it, I will not make any further
pretentions to inspiration or to be a prophet
I would be like the rest of the world, false teacher
& you would want to take my life. But you
might just as well take the lives of other false teachers
as mine if I was false, But meddle not with
any man for his religion, every government ought
to permit every man to enjoy his religion, I will
show the world is wrong by showing what God is.
I am going to inquire after God so that you
may know God, that persecution may cease
Concerning me, I go back to the beginning to
show what kind of a being God was, I will
tell you & hear it O Earth! God who sits
in yonder heavens is a man like yourselves
That GOD if you were to see him to day that
holds the worlds you would see him like a
man in form, like yourselves. Adam was

made in his image and to dwell with him & walk
with him. I In order to understand the dead for
the consolation of those that mourn, I want
you to understand God and how he comes to be
God. We suppose that God was God from
eternity, I will refute that idea, or I will do
away or take away the veil so you may see. It is
the first principle to know that we may converse
with him and that he once was a man like us,
and the Father was once on an earth like us,
And I wish I was in a suitable place to tell it
The scriptures inform us in or it that Jesus Christ
said As the Father hath power in himself so hath
the Son power in himself to do what the father
did even to lay down my body & take it up again
do you believe it if not dont believe the bible
I defy all Hell and earth to refute it. And you
have got to learn how to make yourselves Gods, him
and priests by going from a small Capacity
to a great capacity to the resurrection of the dead
to dwelling in everlasting burnings, I want you
to know the first principle of this law, how cons-
-oling to the mourner when they part with a friend
to know that though they lay down this body
it will rise & dwell with everlasting burnings to
be an heir of God & joint heir with Jesus Christ
enjoying the same rise exhaltation & glory until
you arive at the Station of a God. what did Jesus
Christ do, the same thing as I se the Father do,
see the father do what, work out a kingdom, whom
I do so to I will give to the father which will add to
his glory, He will take a Higher exhaltation & I
will take his place and am also exhalted. These
are the first principles of the gospel. It will take
a long time after the grave to understand the whole
If I should say any thing but what was in the bible
the cry of treason would be heard I will then
go to the Bible,

April 7th 1844

I Barashoat in the beginning, Hmaligt the word
in and through the head, and stew added the word
Bath, it red the head one of the gods, brot forth
the gods, I will transpose it in the english langwage.
I want you to know & learn that the Holy Ghost
knows somethings. The grand Council sat
at the head and contamplated the
creation of the world, some will say, the scriptures say so & so, for I will show you a text
out of an old book containing the four langwages, the german is here, what does this text
say, Jeaka beam, the son of Zebadee, the
bible says James the son of Zebadee, but this
says Jacob son of Zebadee 21 ch by " ver Matthew
The Dr says (I mean Dr of Divinity not of physic)
If you say any thing not according to the Bible
we will cry treason, But if ye are led by
revelation how can ye escape the damnation
of Hell, here we have the testimony of four- I have
the oldest book in the world & the Holy Ghost
I thank God for the old book but more for
the Holy Ghost. The gods came together &
concocted the plan of making the world & the
inhabitants, having an knowledge of God we
know how to Approach him & ask & he will answer
An other thing the learned Dr says the Lord
made the world out of nothing, you tell
them that God made the world out of
something, & they think ye are a fool. But
I am learned & know more than the whole
worlds the Holy Ghost does any how, & I will
associate my self with it. Beaureau, to organise
the world out of Chaotic matter, elements
they are principles that cannot be dissolved
they may be reorganiyed. Another Subject
which is calculated to exhalt man I wish to
speak of, The resurreation of the dead

"The Soul the Mind of man," where did it
come from? "The learned says God made it
in the beginning, but it is not so, I know better
God has told me so, "If you dont believe it, it wont
make the truth without effect, God was a self
existing being, man exhisted upon the same prin-
-ciple. God made a tabernacle & put a spirit into
and it became a Human Soul, man exhisted in
spirit & mind coequal with God himself, you
who mourn the loss of friends are own HS sepa-
-ted for a moment, the spirit is seperated for
a little time that are now conversant with
each other as we are on the earth. I am dwel-
-ling on the immutibility of the spirit of man, is
it logic to say the spirit of man had a beginning
& yet had no end, it does not have a beginning
or end, my being is like the Exhistance of man
it has no beginning or end, if God into their
would be a beginning & end, so with man
if it had a beginning it will have an end, if
I am right I might say God never had pow-
-er to create the spirit of man, God himself could
not create himself. Intelligence is Eternal
& it is self exhisting, All mind that is suscepti-
-ble of improvement, the relationship we have
with God places us in a situation to advance in
knowledge. God has power to institute laws
to instruct the weaker intelligences that they
may be exhalted with himself this is good
doctrin, it taste good, I can taste the princips
of eternal life, so can you, they are given
to me by the revelations of Jesus Christ and I
know you believe it. All things that God sees fit
to reveal to us in relation to us, reveals his Comma-
-ndments to our spirits, and in saving our spirits
we save the body, (the same as though we had no
(Bodys

April 7th 1844

I How comes the awful responsibility if in relation
to our dead, if they cannot be baptized they must
be damned, (I wish I had 40 days to talk) what
promises are made, what can be said if in the
grave, God dwells in Eternity, and he does not
view things as we do, the greatest responsibility
laid upon us in this life, is in relation to our dead
Paul could not be made perfect without us, for it is
necessary that the seals are in our hands to sealour
children & our dead for the fulness of the dispensation
of times, A dispensation to meet the promises made
by Jesus Christ befor the foundation of the world
for the salvation of man. All sins and blasphemy,
were to be forgiven except the sin against the
Holy Ghost. God has made provision for every spirit
in the Eternal world, and the spirits of our
friends should be searched out & saved, Any man
that has a friend in eternity can save him
if he has not commit the unpardonable sin, He
cannot be damned through all eternity, their is
a possibility for his escape in a little time, If a
man has knowledge he can be saved, if he has been
guilty of great sins he is punished for it, when he
consents to obey the gospel whether Alive or dead,
he is saved, his own mind damns him I have no
fear of hell fire that dont exist, No man can
commit the unpardonable sin, until He receives
the Holy Ghost, All will suffer until they obey
Christ himself, even the devil said I am a savior
and can save all, rose up in rebelion against God
and was cast down, Jesus Christ will save
all except the sons of perdition. What must
a man do to commit the unpardonable sin
they must receive the Holy Ghost, have the
heavens opened unto them, & know God, & then
sin against him, this is the case with many

April 7th 1844

apostates in this Church, they never seease to try
to hurt me, they have got the same spirit the devil
had, you damned save them, they make open
war like the devil, stay all that hear; dont make
any hasty mooves you may be saved, if a spirit
of Bitterness is in you, dont be in haste, Say you
that man is a sinner, well if he repents he
shall be forgiven. I could go back and trace every
subject of interest concerning the relationship of
man to God if i had time, their is many mansions
in my fathers Kingdom, what have we to do
us in relation to our dead, we have the greatest
hope in relation to our dead of any people on
earth we have seen them walk worthy on earth
and those who have died in the faith are now
in the selestial kingdom of God, they have gone
to await the resurrection of the dead, to goto
the Celestial glory, while their is many who die
who will have to wait many years, But I am
authorized to say to you my friends in the name of
the Lord, that you may wait for your friends to come
forth to meet you in eternity in the morn of the
Celestial world, those Saints who have been murdered
in the persecution shall triumph in the Celestial
world while their murderers shall dwell in torment
until they pay the utmost farthing.
I have Fathers, Brothers, Children, that are gone to
eternity soon to meet me, the time will soon be
gone, the trump will soon be blown. A question
will Mothers have their Children in Eternity
yes, yes, you will have the Children but as it falls
so it will rise, It will never grow, It will be
in its precise form as it fell in its mothers
arms. Eternity is full of thrones upon which
dwell thousands of Children reigning on thrones
of glory not one cubit added to their Stature

April 7th 1844

I will leave this subject here and make a few remarks upon Baptism, I will read a text in Matthew upon Baptism, John says I Baptise you with water But when Jesus Christ Comes He shall administer the baptism of fire & the Holy Ghost, John said his baptism was good for nothing without the Baptism of Jesus Christ, Many talk of any baptism not being essential to salvation but this would lay the foundation of their damnation, There has also been remarks made concerning all men being redeemed from Hell, But I say that any man who commits the unpardonable sin must dwell in hell worlds without end

Conference adjourned till to morrow 10 o'clock

April 8th 1844

Conference met at Nauvoo April 8th
President J Smith arose and said it is impossible to
continue the subject that I spoke upon yesterday
in consequence of the weakness of my lungs.
I feel I have a proclamation to make to the Elders
you know the Lord has led the Church until the
present time, I have now a great proclamation
for the Elders to teach the Church hereafter
which is in relation to Zion, The whole of
North and South America is Zion, the mountain
of the Lords House is in the Centre of North & South
America, when the House is done, Baptisim fonteredd
and finished & the worthy are washed, anointed endow
& ordained kings & priests, which must be done (for
in this life, when the place is prepared you must
go through all the ordinances of the house of the
Lord so that you who have any dead friends must
go through all the ordinances for them the same as
for yourselves; then the Elders are to go through
all America & build up Churches untill all Zion
is built up, but not to commence to do this until
the Temple is built up here and the Elders endowed
then go forth & accomplish the work & build up
stakes in all North and South America, Their
will be some place ordained for the redeeming
of the dead I think this place will be the one, so their
will be gathering fast enough here. President
Smith lungs failed him and he appointed elder
G. J. Adams to occupy the time during the forno
He however remarked that his proclamation
just made was the greatest ever made as all
could not come here, but it was necessary that
enough should come to build up the temple &
get an endowment so that the work could spread
abroad

April 4th 1844

1 Elder Adams took a text in Obadiah 17 ver
upon Mount Zion shall be deliverance & he spoke
lengthy concerning Zion that was to be built up
in the last days & pointed out Joseph from the
scriptures and brought much testimony to
prove the subject, At the close of the discourse
President Joseph Smith turned over the confer-
ence into the hands of the Twelve And adjourned
untill 2 oclock After at 2 oclock & President
Hiram Smith arose & spoke most of the Afternoon
in scoreing the Elders to try to teach them
wisdom, that they might act in wisdom when
they go out to preach Conference Adjourn
untill to morrow morning at 8 oclock

April 5th Conference persuant to adjournment
at 8 oclock President B Young in the Chair
Elder Amasa Lyman made some appropriate remark
had followed men that done more hurt than
good flung more obstructions in the way than they
took out had taken half of his time to remove
prejudice caused by unwise Elders, for God sake
dont preach a thing you dont know, dont appear
before the public in a capacity you cannot maintain
A man in Town Called a Congregation the first
thing he did was to read a Patriarchal blessing
which had some strong meat in it, he would
have done better to have preached the gospel
I had rather hear brethren appear small than
large I had rather see a man hold his brethren
up than pull him down, Preach what will
save men the same that converted you will
convert them, Elder B Young arose
and the above doctrin was true and I will add
a remark to it if a man tries to raise by pulling

April 9th 1844 Wm Clark to Wm Clark

another town he will sink as soon as a piece of
pot metle, Preach faith repentance & Baptism
& say nothing but repentance to this generation
need not go into mysteries preach the same over again
when I heard Br Joseph make his proclamation
yesterday I thought it was a sweepstakes when he
said North & South America was Zion Any Elder
that will be wise when he gets his endowmen can go
into any City & build up the largest Church in the
City, this proves the prophet true, that the priesthood
is fitted for the condition of every man & woman
that was on the earth: will the elders go out this
season & preach the things we tell them to & then
stop, build up churches in all the world is a perfect
knock down to mobs, now Mr Mob away and let
let us alone and we will evangelize the world and not
make much fuss about it, mob us & we will do it
sooner, We want the Elders to electioneer for
President Smith, and we want to build the temple
this season and by the help of God we will do
it, Pay your tithing if you want a seat in that
house. many other useful remarks was made by
Elder Young. Conference Adjourned 2 oclock till
2 oclock Met according to adjournment and
called to order by president Brigham Young
President Joseph Young proceeded to ordain
a number of Elders into the quorum of the Seventies
B Young remarked O ye Elders of Israel you
are the first fruits of the kingdom of God on the
earth that is to swallow up all other kingdoms on
the earth, now be wise and not fools like many
smart young men who have sunk themselves in
degradation & infamy, when you go out go before God
in prayer and faith, Joseph Said he was not known
in our midst, he might live & die and not be fully
known until he was weighed in the balance in the
eternal world. You do not fully know the day

April 2d 1844

of your visitation, the work is beginning to be seen by the Saints, when H. C. Bennet went forth to try to destroy the Saints. A little company of us went before God and asked him to take away his power; and it fell like lightning from Heaven we asked for Duncan not to be Governor He was not but he is now dead and damned, we asked for Reynolds to be taken away, he soon shot himself + went to Hell, Carlin is dead and so our enemies have fallen on every hand. Where is the officers of Government in Washington seven were hurled into eternity in an instant by the bursting of a big gun, the bitter branches are beginning to be cut off, take care O, man how you oppose this work for their is a God in Israel & mind you practice virtue + holiness in this Church for and it is the Corrupt + wicked that oppose the work, go out + do good and work righteousness. W W Phelps said we want to get up a general meeting in Nauvoo as a kind of Convention and we want to do the same in all the States He remarked that General Smith had undertaken a great work even unto the fulfilling of the Prophets relating to this dispensation A Contribution was taken up for Joseph Smith to pay a debt $100 dollars was donated a number hundred loaned Conference was Adjourned untill 2 o'clok Saturday to hear a discourse from Elder Taylor on politicks. About three hundred elders volunteered to go out preaching this season their names were to be taken to be published in the Times + Season.

344

April 10th 1844

April 10th Wendsday I spent the day at home to work in my Jardon

11th I spent the day in Council some remarks were made upon the principle of toleration

12th I spent the day at home

13th A meeting assembled at 2 oclok & heard a discours delivered by Elder Taylor upon politicks

14th Sunday I spent the day at home

15th I met in Council with the twelve to arrange the Appointments of the Conferences for the Season

16th I met in Council with the Twelve,

17th Spent the day at home to work in my garden I planted a quantity of Potatoes

18th I met in Council today I was quite unwell with a severe Cold Cut off fingers

N D Foster Wilson & Wm Law from Council & the day of Scott Co were Cut off from Church

19th I was severely afflicted with a Cold through

20th I in Company with Elder Brigham Young I left Nauvoo & rode to Timo in a buggy & spent the night with father Morley 25 miles

21st Sunday I twas a rainy day yet we held a meeting with the Saints, their was a large number present Elder Young preached in the fore part of the day & spoke in the afternoon

April 26th 1844

and was followed by Elder Woods who addressed the Elders & called for volunteers when 26 Elders gave their names to go out preaching we spent the night at Br Morleys

22d A very rainy morning in the afternoon we harnessed & went on to the City plot lot out for a City Elder Woods and myself boys a lot in the City parted with father Morley & rode to Br William Draper's & had to take shelter from a tremendious Storm of wind hail & rain & spent the night

23d We returned to Nauvoo I was glad to get home 25 m

24th Spent the day at home to work in my Garden

25th B met in Council with the Twelve &c

26, 27, I got lime for plastering my house

28th Sunday I attended meeting in the evening with all the Quorums of the Elders to prepare for our missions

29th & 30th I Commenced plastering my house

B May 1st & 2d finished plastering two rooms

3d, I hung 4 doors primed them and also my lower floors

May 4th 1844

4th I moved into my new brick house & truly felt thankful to have a comfortable dwelling to leave my family in while I go on my mishion



May 5th 1844 I spent the day at home with my family to prepare for my summers mishion I called my family together & blessed them, Phebe washed my feet that I might be clean every whit I spent the evening at home

6th I spent the day in Council & had a good time, Many of the Elders & Saints from abroad have arived of late among which are Elders H. Grant L. W. Foster & many others, Br. Rolin Neff and family have arived on a visit they Call at upon us he is about to purchase of Br Joseph & return home

On Sunday May 5th A number of Apostates met together & organized a new Church or pretended to & took a stray stand against the Prophet Joseph & the Twelve & against the Church the leaders of this band is Wm & Wilson Law W. D. Foster Chauncy & Francis Higby & Mr. Cole James Blakesley & others

7th I spent the day in Council the last time that I expect to meet in Council in Nauvoo until after my summers mission

May 7th 1844

May 7th I had an interview with Elder Whittaker - he assisted me to pile some wood in the Seller; It was a hard rainy day Sister Barbara Neff spent the day with us

8th I spent the day in Company with Mrs Woodruff in the garden weeding

May 9th 1844 I arose in the morning and arranged some domestic affairs + was again under the necessity of parting with my family for the purpose of spending another Summer on a mission through the United States to attend the general Conferences, It has been my lot to travel in the vineyard every Summer with one exception for the last ten years of my live. I took the parting hand with my family + left Nauvoo in Company with Elders G.A. Smith D.M. Grant and Ezra Thayer and Son Br Thayer had a team + offered to accompany us on our journey. We rode to Macharp + spent the night Elder Smith + myself spent the night with Elder George Colton Brs Thayer and Grant at Br Shaws, we held a meeting in the place with the Saints I addressed the meeting and was followed by Elders Grant + Smith distance of the day 25 m

JS HS

10: We left Macharp + travled across the beautiful prairies to Br Aaron Powers + spent the night, 1½ miles from Greenfield on Swan Creek, thousands of Pigeons were on his farm

I this day took the last parting hand + look with the Prophet and Patriarch at their own dwellings O what a look Joseph gave me Ah he knew what I did not

May 11th 1844

11th We traveled across the prairies this day to Br Justice Ames on Cedar Creek within 3 miles of Galesburg, it was the first time I had been on his farm He had a plesent place of 100 acres 40 acres in Corn & wheat, they all appeared glad to see me we spent the night with them — I talked with them until about midnight. In the morning before we left we lade hands upon Br Justice's Ames & his Son Christopher Ames & ordained them unto the office of Elders, Distance of the day 20 miles

12th Sunday we parted with Br Ames family He accompanied us on our way 12 miles to the big mound & we parted with him & hereturned & we continued on to Walnut grove & stopped at Br John Gaylords & fed the Horses & accompanied Br Grant to his fathers house He found them well except his mother was some out of health his father Joshua Grant was a school mate of my fathers in Connecticut told an anecdote Concerning a Coon & a Chase after spending 2 hours pleasantly & dining with them we took our departure & rode to Erakers Grove & spent the night with Br Austin Grant & Gideon Gillet distance of the day 31 miles

13th I wrote a letter to Mrs Woodruff & sent By Elder Grant informed her to write to Kirtland We had a rainy morning, we parted with Elders Grant and rode to Moulton and spent the night with Br Adam Perry held a meeting with the Saints & appointed a meeting at the Court House at 2 o'clock on the morrow distance of the day 7 m

May 14th 1844

14th Spent the fore part of the day at Br
Haines met at the Fowlon Court House at
2 oclok according to appointment when we
arived the methodist had collected saying they
had an appointment at the same hour we
adjourned ours to Br Perrys, Before we arived at
his house the Meth Preacher came & wished us
to hold our meeting in the Court House according
to appointment we did so, & preached &
was followed by a few remarks by Elder
Smith, we dismissed our meeting & we stopped
& herd the methodist preach his discourse
we spent the night at Br Haines
15th we wrote a letter to the Editor of the Times
15th A rainy day & we drove all day in the
rain and stoped all night in Indian Town
Br Thayer & Son stoped at the Tavern
& Elder G A Smith & myself spent the
night at Mr. Downs distance 33 m

16th we drove again all day in the rain
& stoped for the night at Mr Hartsons in
Lasalle Co distance 30

17th It still continues to rain, we met
two families of the Saints moving to Nauvoo
we rode to Ottaway called upon Br Sangan
& took dinner saw Br Buzzard, Lightfoot,
we found an advertisement for some of
the Twelve to attend a meeting at the
Court House & deliver a lecture upon
the Subject of Gen Smith views of the
government & Elder G. H. Smith stoped and
attended to it, had about 300 present

It Continued on to the Lasalle Branch of May 18th 1840
about 50 members from Norway & preached
to them & had a good time & spent the
night at Br Goodmans Hogus distance 25 m

[May 19th]

Conference met in ~~Georgetown~~ Newark Co Illinois
4 oclok P.M. there were present W. Woodruff
& G.A. Smith of the Quorum of the Twelve
1 High Priest, 2 Seventies, 4 Elders, 1 Priest. 1 Teacher
Conference Called to order by Elder Woodruff
Elder G.A. Smith Called to the Chair
Conference opened by Singing and Prayer
by the President

Representation of the several branches Called for
Archibald D. Wilson represented the Newark
branch 34 m. 1 Elder 1 Teacher
Ole Hare Co Lasalle branch 46 2 Elders
Elder Brighton do Ottaway 16 2 do
" " " Indian Creek 5 =
" " Big Vermillion 1 =
Beaver
Elder Anderson Rep Beaver Branch 15 = 3 =
French Creek Grove — 2
Pleasant Grove McHenry Co — 10 = 2 =

13 3 m 19 Elders . 1 T.

It was moved & carried that

Canute Peterson } Levi Lightfoot
Severt Olson } Simpson D. Huffaker
Zimri H. Baxter } Mades Madison
Vance Jacobs } and Oder Jacobson be ordained Elders

Also Henry Saba be ordained A Priest
Also Ole Johnson & Peter Madsen be ordained Teachers

May 12th 1844

All of which persons were then ordained unto
the offices assigned them under the Hands of
Elders W. Woodruff — G. A. Smith & Ezra T. Benson
Appropriate remarks were then made by Elders
Woodruff & Smith by way of Council & instruction
to those who had been ordained, & was followed
by Elder David Savage, Adjourned to Sondayio.
Oclock

19th Met persuant to adjournment, opened by
singing & prayer by Elder A M Wilsey
A discourse was then delivered by Elder W. Woodruff
in which he instructed the Elders to be careful to
preach the first principle of the gospel & doctrine
Christ & not spend their time in warring with
the opinions of other men, showed the importance
of revelation, & the necessity of a prophet of God
as the head of the Church on earth, being as
necessary in order to exhist & advance in knowledge
as for a natural body to possess a head in order
to live. He considered we were enjoying the society
of as good a prophet in this day as any people ever
enjoyed in any age of the world, & believed all good
men would think so when they became fully
acquainted with him & his principles. He was followed
by Elder G. A. Smith who bore testimony to the truth
of the fullness of the gospel, counciled the Elders to
be humble, and not get head & shoulders above their
brethren lest they fall like the tallest trees of the forest
that are first swept down by the raging storm &
made many appropriate remarks which was well
received by the Congregation. Adjourned until
2 oclock, Met according to adjournment at the
House of Br Manchester, when the Sacrament was
administered to the Church & many testimonies
given from the Elders & members present bearing
the truth of the work they had received, & confirmed
was dismissed amid the best of feelings, not owing
which was manifested

by all the Saints, but by the whole Congregation
of Citizens that attended, good order prevailed
through the whole Conference, Attention kindness
and Civility, was manifest by all who were present
Geo A Smith. President
Asa Manchester. Clerk

May 20th 1844

At the Close of the Conference Elders Charles C Rich
David Fulmer & Henry Jacobs Arived direct from
Nauvoo & spent the night with us

20th I wrote a letter to Mrs Woodruff &
sent her $5. dollars, we sent a copy of the minutes
of the Conference for publication G. A. Smith sent
a few lines to his wife in the same we mailed the
letter in Newark

In the evening we all met at the School house to
deliver a political lecture; ~~Mr Henr~~
I called the meeting to order & made some introd
-uctory remarks & introduced to the assembly
Mr Henry Jacobs, who arose & read General
~~Joseph~~ Smiths views of the powers and policy of
the government of the United States, to the assem
-bly, after which, I introduced to the meeting Mr
David Fulmer who addressed the assembly in
an interesting manner, showed that Gen Smith
took a line between the two parties, on the bank
-ing system & everything els almost, I arose and
followed him and urged our claims & rights to
cast our votes for a president—spoke of our
persecutions, & the danger the whole people of
the United States were in of being destroyed
by misled mob law if the permitted that principle
to triumph. I was followed by Elder Smith

who delivard a spirited address upon politicks May 21st 1844
spoke of his fathers fighting in defence of
our Country spoke of the treatment we had
received from the hands of Vanburan +
Clay. + Calhoon + c. All who had spoken had
the assistance of the Lord, when we closed
a certain Dr Smith arose and horrified the
people in a vile manner + raised a row there is
was some prospect of fighting, but with soft
words we turned away wrath + returned
home in peace. + spent the night with Br Wilsays

21st We rode to Joliett + spent the night with
Mr Dana. We held a meeting in a large
school room + delivard a lecture upon politicks
Mr G. A. Smith called the house to order +
introduced me to the assembly + I arose +
felt inspired by the spirit of God + defended in
their midst our rights, spoke of our persecutions
General Smiths views; our treatment by
the government ie the Judiciary, Legislative
and Executive department of Missouri + the
United States. I was followed by Mr M. Folsom
+ G. A. Smith. We had the best attention of
the people + a good impression was made
distance of the day 30 miles

22d ⊢⊃→ We took away the license from
two Elders viz Theophilus Walter Nixon
~~and~~ this license was signed by George Coulson Chapin
and Artimah H. Ward, license signed by W. W. Nixon
We all rode together 4 of us in Company
+ G A Smith spent the night at Br Chapmans + I at
Br Dunns ~~with Br Wilsons~~ 24 miles east of
Joliet will Co Ill in 7 miles of Ia line 24 miles

May 23d 1843

23d Crossed the line into Indiana + rode to Br Maines + spent the night 4 miles of Val Paraizo Porter Co Ia 2 4 miles

24th We rode to Laporte Laporte Co Ia + spent the night with Elder Wm Mudd distance 2 miles

25th We rode to Bertrand township, Berrian Co State of Michigan + spent the night with Br Gideon Brownell distance 20 miles

## Notes of the Country

From Ottaway to Newark is a fine prarie country with a mixture of timber, good improvements settelled mostly with eastern people, 9 miles west of Ottaway is a Norwegian Settlement (about 50 saints among them). From Newark to Joliett is a fine country well improved Mount Joylett stands about 3 miles from Joliett a splendid work of art, Canal passes through Joliett, it is a fine town. from Joliett east the land is not so good on to Indiana line, more wet + swampy, As we come near the Indiana line we struck a sand ridge with a large swamp or swail on the North, a miserable country not worth paying taxes for, except the timber, many dwellings we passed all empty, we passed this kind of country to woods mills which is in Lake Co most of which is poor even on to Valparazo in Porter Co Ia, about 12 miles west of Laport the land begins to improve for several miles their is a great forest of Shugar maple beech oak + a great variety of timber which is joined on the east by a most splendid prairie under a high state of improvement to Laport which is the beauty of the State of Indiana, the land was poor about 5 miles to Niles, Niles is a flourishing town, we soon come to a forest

of heavy timber of Beech Maple Ash Oak, & until we reached little prairie round which is a fine prairie, their is much good timber between little prairie round & Kallamazoo yet the land is mostly poor; many oak barrens, sandy, & stoney land, we pronounced Kalamazoo the best town we had seen since we left Nauvoo the town of Comstock north of Calamazoo River is heavy timbered, the country is ordinary evening of land

May 26th 1843

26th Sunday we spent the day in this place, we preached in a school house in the fore part of the day & had good attention, we went in the afternoon to attend a meeting of Elder R. A. Sprague at the school house about 3 miles north he had a full congregation of intelligent men, he soon closed when we went in & called upon us to occupy the time, I arose & addressed the people & was followed by Elder Smith, we left a good impression with the people, many were believing & wished us to tarry with them, their is a large field open for labour in this region of Country, we returned back to Br Brownells took leave of the family & in company with Br Sprague & Smith the presiding Elder we walked 3 miles & spent the night with Br Smith. Elder G. A. Smith & Thayer spent the night with Br Brownell distance of the day 12 miles

27th Monday we travelled through Niles, Pokagan prairie, Little Prairie round, & spent the night with Mr Jacob Charles at Decatur Vanburen Co Mich He had a saw mill but a wilderness all around him distance of the day 35 miles

May 28th 1844

28th We rode to Kalamazoo the finest town we have seen since we left Nauvoo the improvements are after the eastern fashion, from thence to Comstock a small village we turned to the right to cross a log way about a mile long through a cedar swamp our high horse stept between two poles & sank in the mire & fell we laboured hard to get him out for near 15 minutes we had fears he would break his leg we had to draw him out by main strength but he got out unharmed, we led the horses across & drew the wagon by hand, the musketoes covered us almost like a cloud after harnessing up, we rode a few rods & came to Br Hemwell Williard where we found Father Bent & Br Miles we spent the night here "

" I had the following dream

I was passing by my house with my cloak on & I saw Br Morgan & Harriett I asked where — Mrs Woodruff was the answer was in her room but she has company, I walked in to see her & found her in company with two females, it appeared like some of our friends from the east I thought she appeared at first some unwell, I asked her how she did she said I got along very well, I told her I had not heard from her since I left home, she remarked I wrote you a letter day before yesterday which would have been on the 26th of May I did not see the children

35 miles

29th We walked to Elder Ezekel Rees the presiding Elder of the Church, we copied the following from the session laws of Michigan, which is divided into three congressional districts as follows to wit

"The Counties of Monroe, Lenewee, Washtenaw Wayne & Hillsdale, first district, And Branch St Joseph Cass, Berrien Van Buren, Kalamazoo Calhoun, Jackson, Allegan, Barry, Ionia, Eaton, Kent, Ottaway, Oceana, Newaygo, Mecos

Notipekago, Aishcom, Manistee and Grandtraverse is
Second district And Macomb, Oakland
Livingston, Ingham, Clinton, Shiawassee, Genesee,
Lapeer, St Clair, Mackinac, Chippewa, Saginaw,
Wiscola, Midland, Gladwin, Arenac, Ogemaw, Kanotin
Sanilac, Huron and all the other Counties not named
shall be denominated the third Congressional District

May 30 1844

30th I spent the day at Br Rees with about a dozen
Elders, In the afternoon we held a meeting at the
school house, Elder G A. Smith addressed the assembly
I followed him we had the spirit of teaching we were
followed By Elders Bent, B Coolton, Kezzer, Dunn &
we had a good meeting, spent the night at Br Rees
Eldors Charles & Rich Palmer; Moses Smith & H Jacobs
arived which with us all together made a large company

31st A pleasent day we held a political meeting in
Br Rees barn, General Rich Called the meeting to order.
Mr Henry Jacobs read General Smiths views, I follow
him, spoke of the foundation laid By Gen Smith to unite the
nation, spoke of our persecution, loss of our rights
appeal to Mo & the nation being rejected, the danger
the government was in &c. I was followed by Mr
G A. Smith & D. Edman both of which spoke well
We left a good impression upon the minds of
the people we spent the night with Br Rees.

JUNE 1st

## Conference Minutes

The Kalamazoo Conference of the church of Jesus
Christ of Latter Day Saints met at Elder
Ezekiel Lee, in Comstock, Kalamazoo Co Michig
on the 1st day of June 1844, There were present
2 of the quorum of the Twelve, viz W. Woodruff
& G A. Smith, 3 of the High Council

1844

viz. S Bour C C Mich + D Folmer. Jan 1st 1844 5 of the High Priest Quorum viz H. Green. B. Coltrin. Moses Smith. E Thayer + G Coltrin.
9 of the Seventies, viz ~~E Lee~~ Thomas Dunn E M Webb. P. Webb. S. Hatch. J. H. Perry - W Hubbard. J. Vanderson + D Cornish.
14 Elders viz. E. Lee. J Cramer. S. C. Willard L Ensign. C. Dunn. Norton Jacobs. D Savage. P. K. Smith. &c. 2 Priest And 1 Deacon. Total 35.

Conference was Called to order by Elder Rich. Elder W. Woodruff was Called to the Chair. Elders C. Dunn. + E. M. Webb. Chosen Clerks. Conference opened by Singing + Prayer by the President,

Representation of Churches Called for; when the following representation was given

The Kalamazoo Branch rep'd By E. Lee

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Members | | | 14. | 6 E. 1 P. 1 D. |
| Grand Prairie Branch | Kalamazoo Co | M. 4. | | 1. E. |
| Ossego Branch | Allegan Co. | M. 6. | | 1. E. 2 P. 1 T. |
| Pawpaw " | Van Buren Co. | M. 4. | 3. E | " " " |
| Albion " | Calhoon Co | members | 26. | 2. E. 1 P. 1 D |
| Florence " | St Joseph Co | members | 10. | 1 E " " |
| Motville " | " " | " | 7 | 1. E. |
| Barry Co. | | " | 7 | |
| Scattering | | " | 10 | E P T D |
| | Total | | 12 6. | 16. 4. 1. 2 |

It was moved and Carried that Gideon Brown Jonathan Willard, And Charles Lee, be ordained And Seth Taft to the office of a Priest / Elders And John. L. Tyrril Teacher

The above named persons were ordained unto the offices assigned them under the hands of Elders. W. Woodruff G. A. Smith. B. Coltrin. S. Bour + D. Folmer.

June 24 1844

It was moved and carried that we sustain Elders Charles C. Rich & Harvy Green, in their appointment to preside over the State of Mich assigned them by the quorum of the Twelve. Jan

The day was occupied in giving much imporon instruction to the Elders, The assembly was first addressed by the President, who was followed by Elders G. A. Smith, Samuel Bent. C. C. Rich. Z. Coltrin. Harvy Green. David Fulmer. Ezekiel Lee. Graham Coltrin. E. M. Webb & Crandell Dunn. The Elders were strictly charged to keep within the limits of the first principles of the gospel & let mysteries alone, it was ascertained that some were unwise had preached fals things, such things were corrected.

The Congregation was dismissed & the Elders Assembled together & was addressed by the President, & Elder G. A. Smith who forcibly urged home to their minds the necessity of their persuing a wise course in relation to their teaching, to let what they called mysteries alone, the names of some were called, as an exhample to the rest, who had been unwise in their teaching, among whom was Elders ~~Wiser~~ D. Cornish, & Keyser, we were also informed that Elder Bottom was injuring the cause; As their was such a number of Elders present the greatest care was taken, to give every necessary information ~~information~~ in regard to their missions that they might persue a wise policy in all things assigned them.

Sunday morning June 2d A large & respectable Audience was assembled by 10 oclok A. M. ~~among whom~~ which was composed of many of the most respectable citizens of the County, who were addressed in the forenoon by Elder W. Woodruff

followed by Elder Z Coltrin, And in the Afternoon June 3d 1844
by Elder G A Smith, followed by Elders D. Fulmer
S Bent + C C Rich, all of which ably set forth
the first principles of the gospel of Christ, + delivered
their testimony (attended with the spirit + power
of God) unto the audience who sat in silence manifesting
great interest and attention. At the close of the
meeting that warmth of friendship, + kindness of feeling
that marks the noble + generous soul was manifested
by many of the assembly among whom was Gen.
Comstock, + Dr Hood.
At the adjournment of the Conference the Elders
were again called together + President C C Rich
Proceeded to appoint the Elders their stations in the
different Counties in the State
Adjourned sine die

{W. Woodruff President}
{Crandell Dunn
E.M. Webb Clerk}

We have had an interesting conference + good
time with the Saints General Rich manifested
much wisdom in concocking his plans in carrying
out his work both on politics + religion, in the State
of Michigan this season. we took up a collection
to assist us on our mission + obtained $4.50 + I
sold $4.25 ct worth of books, we took the parting
hand with many of the Saints + Elders who began
to scatter abroad we spent the night with Elder Hicks
Elder Hicks presented to Elder Smith if he would return
he would give him 2 Boxes of fine Honey Comb to take home
with him one for his wife + one for mine

June 3d Parted with Elder Hicks family + rode in company
with Elders G A Smith. Wharton; Z Coltrin + C Dunn to
Br Warners Albian District very poor land, distance 40 m

June 4th 1844

1 4th We Passed through Grand stone & Jacksonburgh
a large town; the state prision is there we spent the
night at Br Noah W. Bartholomew near Jacksonburg
here we found Elder Hiram S Brown who had been
cut of from the church in Nauvoo by an accusation
presented by Elder Elsworth he was still preaching
we talked with him he said he would harken to
Council & do what we told him to, manifested a good
spirit & wished to be restored, Said that Elsworth
misrepresented him, We gave him liberty to teach.
We ascertained that Elder Samuel Parker had
done much injury in teaching fals doctrin, 25m

During this days travel we Called upon Br Samuel
Graham he was 67 years of age & was Baptized
By Elder Jebadee Coltrin in the fall of AD 1832
As he was tortering for the grave we lade hands upon
him & ordained him unto the office of an high
Priest, Elder J Coltrin was Spokesman, After which
Elders W Woodruff & G A Smith lade hands upon
him & Sealed upon him the following blessing

Samuel Graham. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and
by the authority of the Holy Priesthood and the Apostleship
resting upon us we lay our hands upon your head &
which is blossoming for the grave
Seal upon your head the blessing of Abram Isaac &
Jacob, for thou art of the seed of Abraham of
the tribe and lineage of Joseph of the blood of Ephraim
thy life hath been preserved on the earth for
a special purpose in the mind of God, which purpose
thou shalt fully understand in the morning of
the first resurrection, We seal thee up unto eternal life
for thou shalt come forth in
the morn of the first resurrection & stand in thy lot
in the lineage of thy father, with all thy posterity & kindred
that shall receive the gospel
You Canst say like Simeon
of old thou hast seen the salvation of God for thou
art made partaker of the blessings of the fulness of the
gospel & the powers of the priesthood, & we seal upon

your head every blessing of the seal of the Covenant June 5th 1844
belonging to the priesthood & kingdom of God

## Blessing

Samuel Graham in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Holy Priesthood and Apostleship conferred upon us we lay our hands upon your head which is blossoming for the grave. And we bless you with the blessing of Abraham of Isaac and of Jacob, for thou art the seed of Abraham of the tribe and lineage of Joseph of the blood of Ephraim Thy life hath been preserved for a special purpose in the mind of God, which purpose shall be fully known to the in the morn of the first resurrection. We seal the up unto eternal life, we say unto thee thou shalt have part in the first resurrection, and thou shalt come forth and stand with all thy posterity and thy kindred who shall enter into the everlasting Covenant and receive the gospel of Jesus Christ, and with them thou shalt receive an exhaltation in the Celestial glory of God thou shalt occupy that place in the lineage of thy fathers designed for thee in the kingdom of God. Thy friends that remain & after thou art in thy grave shalt receive for and in thy behalf every seal of the Covenant that belongs to the Melchesedek priesthood or the kingdom of God, that should not be sealed upon thy head while thou art living, so that every blessing that Abraham Isaac or Jacob received shall be thine in the Celestial world. We seal upon thy head all the blessings that the patriarch of the Church has in his heart to seal upon thee. We seal upon thy head the spirit of peace so that thou mayest feel & say like Simeon of old that thou hast seen the salvation of God and art made a partaker of the fulness of the everlasting Covenant. Thy body shalt rest in peace and arise with the just and enjoy Celestial glory. All these blessings we seal upon thy head in the name of JESUS CHRIST AMEN

June 5th Rode to Napolian from thence to Mr John Lowerys & Spent the night A heavy shower of rain (36 miles

6th Passed through Ann Arboor & rode to Pleasant Valley town of Briton, Livingston Co. & spent the night with Br Benjamin B. Searle distance 40 miles

7th I wrote a letter to Mrs P. W. Woodruff & sent her $5. dollars in money to pay to Baylis I wrote to the Editor sent him a copy of the Kalamazoo Conference minutes and a short piece on politics laid hands upon a sick child

# Conference Minutes June 8th 1844

Pleasant Valley Conference met at Br B B Searl
on the 8th day of June 1844
when the following Churches were represented

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pleasant Valley Branch | Livingston Co | 27 | M | 1 | P | 1 T |
| Rose Branch | Oakland Co | Members | | | 1 | |
| Napolian " | Jackson Co | " | 4 | 2 E | 1 | 1 D |
| Jackson " | Jackson " | | 21 | 3 " | 4 P | 1 1 |
| Ceder " | Livingston Co | " | 20 | | | 1 D |
| | Monroe Co | " | 4 | | | |
| | Total Members | | 64 | 5 E | 2 P | 4 T 3 D |

It was moved & Carried that Alphonzo Merry,
Samuel Gould, Isaac Williamson and
Samuel Herrington, be Ordained Elders
And Lisander Merry be ordained a Priest

The above named persons were then ordained under the
hands of Elders W. Woodruff, G. A. Smith & B. Coulton

Instruction was given to the Elders & assembly by
Elders Woodruff, Smith, & Coltrin.

Sunday 9th The Conference was addressed in the
forenoon by Elder G. A. Smith & B Coltrin, & in the
afternoon By Elders Woodruff Dunn & others &
broke bread unto the Saints & had a good time & spent
the night with Mr Marsh W. Woodruff & Pr.
& Dunn Clerk

10th Directions to the Saints in the City of Boston

Elder Dudley No. 1. Cooper. 67 Salem, Corner of Cooper
& Salem. Francis Wilson 564 Washington St

New York McClain 162 Canal St, Mrs Simpson 21. Chatham
upstairs go through the store. The Prophet No 7 Spruce St
Dispatch 162 Wilson & Co

☞ I wrote 2 Letters one to Father Woodruff family
and one to our Symsbury friends to notify them of
our Conference 25 — 1 We held a political
meeting & had a good time. We baptized 2 persons
& Elder Smith & Myself confirmed & ordained them

June 11th 1844

June 11th We rode to Franklin where we had an interview with Elders C. C. Rich D. Fullmer and another of Elders, here we found a branch of the church raised up by Elder Saring our Conference was to be here. But we found Elder Saring in a deplorable state he had been kicked in the face by a horse had his Jaw broken to pieces had been done Seven weeks had mortifyed & large pieces of flesh had come off we lade hands upon him & he seemed to be better for a while, but still he had a restless night.

We took up our abode with Mr Van Avery four of his family were members of the Church. he is said to be be the most wealthy of any man in Michigan. Distance of the day 25.

12th We Preached in the afternoon in the School house but few were out, Br Saring had a poor turn during the day he feared his Jaw was mortifying we lade hands upon him, & he was enabled to attend the meeting but was very feble, during the night we were called up again to administer unto him & Spent the night with him

13th Elder Mephiboshath Saring is much better to day we spent the day at Mr Van Averys we recieved a no of papers presented us by Col Van Avery sent to him. he is post master of the Town of Franklin, Oakland Co Michigan among these papers was one, published by the friends of General Smith in New York entitled the Prophet,

J. We wrote to the Prophet in New York & incour aged them in their proceeding

June 14th 1844

June 14th I spent the day at Mr. Van Avery

June 15th Conference Minutes

Conference opened in Franklin Oakland Co.
Michigan on the 15th Day of June 1844
There were present two of the Twelve, W. Woodruff
& G. A. Smith. 5 High Priest, C. C. Rich. H. Green.
Z. Colton, G. Coltrin, D. Fulmer. 2 Seventies
Wm Burton & G. Savage, 9 Elders, 3 Priest
2 Teachers
President C C Rich Called the house to order.
Elder G A. Smith Called to the Chair.
Elder C. Dunn Appointed Clerk
Conference opened by Singing & Prayer by
the President

Instructions were given from the Chair.
Concerning the object of the Conference, when
the following branches were represented.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Franklin branch | Oakln Co | Members | 35 | 1 E. 1 P. 1 T. |
| Waterford " | " | " | 12 | 1 = = 1 T |
| Livonia " | Wayne Co | " | 12 | 1 E 1 P 1 T |
| Redford " | " | " | 13 | 1 = 1 = = = 1 D |
| Brownstown " | " | " | 23 | = 1 E 1 P = = 1 D |
| VanBuren " | Wayne do | " | 10 | 1 = |
| Auburn " | Oaklin Co | " | 13 | 2 E = 1 T = = |
| Superior br | | " | 14 | = = 1 = |
| Rigs - br to Richfield | | " | 14 | = = 1 P = 1 D |
| Royal Oak Oaklin Co | | " | 3 | |
| Napier do | | " | 4 | |
| Confidence Essex Co West Canada | | " | 9 | |
| Total | | | 170 | 5 E. 5 P. 5 T. 3 D. |

After some instructions was given by the Chair.
It was resolved that Elder M. Spring be ordained
to the office of High Priest

Resolved that B B Searls. M. Wait, A Sprague
C. Lewis S. Goodnall. C McBride, And Jonathan
Collins in the 50th year of his age be ordained Elders

Resolved. That P. Van Avery. M. C. Hodge & S. Hopkins
Be ordained Priest

Resolved that J. Taylor be ordained Deacon

The above named persons were then ordained
under the hands of Elders G. A. Smith, W. Woodruff
and C. C. Rich

Resolved that we sustain Elders C. C. Rich & H Green
in their mission assigned them by the Twelve

A spirited & edifying address was delivered ~~both~~
by Elders Woodruff & Smith, ~~directed~~ directed & C C Rich
directed mostly to the Elders, After which
Conference adjourned till tomorrow 10 oclock

Sunday 16th A large Audience assembled at 10 oclock
and was addressed ~~was~~ by Elder W. Woodruff
& followed by Harry Green, & in the Afternoon
by Elder G A Smith and a good impression
was made upon the whole Congregation.
C Dunn Clerk. G. A. Smith President

We have been liberally entertained since we have
been in this town by the generosity of Col Peter
Van Every whose wealth & influence probably
is not excelled by any in the State, he is a gentleman
and a friend,

June 17th 1844

June 17th I wrote a letter to Phebe & done it up in a package with some golden seal & $12. twelve dollars in silver & sent it home by Elder G A. Smith it will reach her about the first of August, I rode to Royal Oak in the rain & preached in the evening in the school house, & spent the night with Bro. Cooper 12 miles

18th I wrote a letter to Phebe & sent her $4. dollars for herself & $2 for the Times and Seasons for Mr. Wilcox for 1844. I sent the letter by G. Dunn to give to G. A. Smith I took steam boat at Detroit at 6 oclock & Paid $1. to Buffalo arrived at Cleveland Ohio in the morning at 17 oclock 200 miles

19th I Found Elder H. Foster and Tracy they took steam Boat with me to Buffalo. we left Cleveland the day it was rough through the day & night arrived at Buffalo the next morning distance from Cleveland to Buffalo 180 miles

20th Took Cars for Rochester arrived at Rochester at 2 oclock took Canal Boat, which went Nassau Hall, Telegraph line arrived at Albany on the 25th being 5 days on the way distance from Buffalo to Albany 365 miles
Expenses from Detroit to Albany $4.01

26th Took Cars at Albany at 6 oclock A.M. & rode to the City of Boston arrived at 6 oclock P.M. being 12 hours going 200 miles 200 miles
I spent the night at Br Tuckers No
Expenses from Albany to Buffalo $1.50.
I received a number papers & parted from N Y

June 27th 1844

17th I had an interview with Elder B. Young
spent the fore part of the day together the took
Cars for Salem ✱✱ I spent the latter part of the
day at Elder Amasa Lyman & Allister tar 296 Washington
I went to meeting in the Evening & Confirmed
Brother John Hardy & 30 others persons most of
which were re baptized for the remission of sins

18th I spent the night with Br Jacob Phelps in Orange
I wrote a letter to Col Peter Van Avery
I found on my arrival to Boston quite an excitement
through the country concerning affairs in Nauvoo
& regions round about saying that the whole
country was rising in arms in mob to exterminate
the Saints, most of the inflamatory speaches and
excitement was got up by the war[illegible] message
and St Louis papers they desire to exterminate the
Saints from of the earth, but the work is in the
hands of God and he will direct all things aright

19th At 5 o'clock this day the Prophet Joseph & Patriarch
Hiram Smith fell, sealed their testimony with their Blood
I spent the most part of the day at Br McAllisters
They were murdered to appease the wrath of a gentile mob as Christ
was by a Jewish mob Peace be to thy ashes, the most glorious
resurrection to thy bodies and the American gentile nation answer
for thy blood before the bar of God And the murderers pay the
price of the Lords anointed

20th Boston Conference
The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints
met in Conference at Franklin Hall on the
20th Day of June 1844
There being present a majority of the quorum
of the Twelve viz Seven as follows B. Young
H. C. Kimball, O Hyde O. Pratt W W. Smith,
L. Wight & W. Woodruff, And a large number
of Elders. Elder B Young took the Chair
Conference opened by Prayer
Conference was addressed in the fore part of
the day by Elder. O. Hyde, in an interesting manner
In the afternoon Elders Young & H. C. Kimball
address the meeting and also Elder L. Wight

Resolved that James H. Glines & Wm Henderson July 1st 1844
be ordained Elders, The[y] were ordained
under the hands of H C Kimball & B. Young
Conference adjourned till sunday morning 10 o'clock
30th Met persuant to adjournment was addressed in
the forenoon by Professor Orson Pratt, who took
away all the objections of the world against new
revelation. The meeting was addressed in the
afternoon by Elder L. Wight, who showed the
principle of the immortality of the body as well as
the soul & also the principle of Charity, running it
into Baptism for the dead.
Elder W. Woodruff Preached in the evening from
the words of Jesus saying "ye are my friends if
ye do whatsoever I Command you, The house
was full through the day and evening and much
instruction was given through the day and
evening and during the whole Conference by
those that spoke.

July 1st 1844

State Convention of Jeffersonian Democracy
General Joseph Smith nominated for President—
Sidney Misdon for Vice President,
The Convention met at 10 o'clok A. M. in the Melodian
and was organized as follows
Hon B. Young of Nauvoo President—
Hon. Wm Smith & Gen. Lyman Wight
Vice Presidents

Hon Wilford Woodruff, Professor Orson Pratt
of Illinois. Amirian McAllister Esqr of Boston,
And N. H. Felt Esqr of Salem Secretaries.
The Convention was addressed with much animation
and zeal attended with sound argument during the
day and evening By the Presidents, Gen. L. Wight. Hon.
O. Hyde, D. Spencer, Hon Wm Smith, Prof. O. Pratt,

All of Illinois and George B. Wallace Esq of Boston

July 1st 1844

A Preamble and many important resolutions were adopted all of which together with the proceedings of the meeting were published in the Boston Daily Times of July 2d 1844.

The Melodeon was crowded in the evening and it was soon evident that a large number of rowdies were in the gallerie & felt disposed to make disturbance, and among others Abby Folsom made her appearance, & arose & commenced speaking while the president was addressing the meeting, soon a young man in the gallery rose and commenced a series of rowdy remarks & was encouraged by some mob companions untill confusion became general in the gallery, untill the police came in to take him out, they were assaulted and beaten badly by a set of young desperadoes. After much hard fighting however they succeeded in clearing the gallery, one person got badly cut in the face but not dangerous, the meeting was soon broken up, this is a disgrace to Boston & shows the spirit of the times

Gen Tayman Wright said he had seen Eastern missionaries among the Indians tiying to civelize them but he thought they had better commence at home first he thought it best to send some Sax & fox indians to Boston to civelize the City, But notwithstanding the meeting was closed by a mob yet much good was done, the citizens could see their was sufficient reasons to awaken the minds of the people upon the affairs of our government, inorder to save them from ruin, The Convention was adjourned untill tomorrow at Bunker Hill at 4 oclok. H C Kimball & G B Wallace was appointed Delegates to the Baltimore National Convention

July 2d We met at Franklin Hall at 9 oclok in the morning held a Council, & divided of into different parts of the vineyard or each one took several Conferences to attend

We then all met at Br Phelps's in Orange St & all joint Sister Smith wife of Wm Smith & laid hands upon her for her sickness we took the parting hand with

each other after Prayers, July 4th 1844 left the City & went on board of the Steamer Com Dribble in Company with Elder Milton Holmes an old friend Companion & fellow laborer in the gospel. We had not met before for five years, it was quite a treat to enjoy his Company one more, We left Boston at 7 o'clock P.M. was some sea sick through the night, & arived at Portland at 8 o'clock We walked to Scarboro & arived at 3 o'clock at Father Carters at about 2 o'clock P.M. I found Father Carter sitting at a window in the front room reading, and mother about her work both enjoying the best of health, Fabyan & his family were all well, I ascertained on my arival that Br S B Stodars had been there & an appointment was given out for our Conference on Saturday & Sunday at the old meeting house. We spent the afternoon at Father Carters and after Supper we walked up to Sister Fosset & found her at home well She was repairing her house, put on a new roof Clapboards front door intending to paint it throughout, We spent the night at her house, I had some conversation with her in the ~~door~~ evening about going to Nauvoo She manifested a desire to go, but no door appeared to open, before her, distance from Boston to Scarboro 124. miles

4th I spent the day with Elder Holmes at father Carters & rote a page and a half in a letter to Aphia S. Woodman which Elder Holmes sent to her, I walked with father Carter to see the old meeting house, To see if it would do to hold our Conference in it we concluded it would We visited his orchard & garding all things looked well, found the papers all through the Country full of Stories or reports Concerning mobs armies to gathering against Nauvoo mostly Comes from Warsaw Illinois & St Louis
papers

July 5th 1844

6th I rode in Company with Father Carter to Saco & spent most of the day with Luther & Rhoda Seamans they had sold their place but could not get away on account of a lawsuit that Albert Seamans had in order to get his children which would not be closed untill late in the fall Rhoda seemed much anxious to go with me & let Luther come when he settelled his business, we returned back to father Carters & spent the night— Elder Coughs from Nauvoo arived in the evening, & four of us spent the night together viz S B Stodard M Holmes Br Coffs & myself distance of the day 10 mile

6th Scarboro, Conference

According to appointment we met in the Milton meeting house, at 10 o'clock their being present, Elders W Woodruff S B Stodard M. Holmes, Elbridge Tufts & Samuel Parker conference opened by Prayer By W Woodruff Elders M Holmes & W, Woodruff occupied the the time in the fore part of the day, and Elders, S B Stodard, & E. Tufts in the afternoon, their was but few present

I spent the evening with Sister Foss & Elder Holmes & Parker & the night at father Carters the News paper stories concerning Nauvoo was pouring in like a flood, daily. but the hands of God

17th Sunday I was awoke in the morning with the loud talk of George Bothly I spent some of the morning in conversing and writing at 10 o'clock we assembled in Conference about four hundred people assembled at an early hour, I addressed them upon the first principles of the gospel, as soon as I closed Elder Barton, got up & spoke. I answered him & was

followed by Elder M. Holmes, Father & Mother
Carter was present Mother & Rhoda Scammahorn.
Sarah Foss & most of the neighborhood, good attention
was manifest, I had the spirit of speaking, we
had an intermission of two hours, Met at 2 o'clock
& found an audience of about six hundred
persons assembled, many from Saco Elder S. B.
Stodard addressed the meeting one hour & had
the spirit of speaking, I followed him, & felt
free in leaveing my testimony with the people
we had the best of attention, As soon as I dismissed
the congregation Wm Barton arose and gave out
an appointment for next Sunday at the Hayth
meeting house, we returned to father Carters & spent
the night Wm Hain came & conversed awhile among
the Brethren.

## Items

Dwight Everett wants his papers sent in
John Hardys package to Boston, Directed to
Dwight Everett Taunton Mass

On our return from meeting Mother & Rhoda
& a number of friends stoped at father Carters
for awhile, Rhoda felt anxious to go on west to
Nauvoo, spoke of Phebe & felt anxious to spend
some time with her, Sister Foss seemed to be
bound in such a way that it seems difficult
for her to leave

July 8th I wrote a letter to Phebe at Sister Foss's
the brethren went to Saco, We Parted with
Br Parker & his wife who went to Mexico, We
feel an anxiety about our families in Nauvoo in
consequence of the Persecution that rages in that

July the 8th 1844

region we are sensible that the Saints will have to be tried whether they will abide in the Covenant of God or not even tried unto death, I am satisfyed that all things will work together for the good of the Saints, and when they are sufficiently tried they will be delivered

The Brethren returned from Saco bringing the latest news which says the Mormon War had all fizzeled out that the General with his officers had showed their white feathers & left the field before a gun was fired, & so their was nothing to be done but to disband the troops, as their is no fighting to be done when their is is nobody to be fought, this report it seems comes from our enemies the Warsaw Message so we cannot tel what to depend upon whether it is War or peace time must determin;

July 9th 1844

I left Scarboro in the morning in Company with Father Carter & Elder W. Holmes & rode to Portland, & dined with Ezra Carter & made preperations to take the Steam boat in the evening for Thomstown & Fox Islands, But about 4 oclok P.M. We obtained the Boston Times of July 9th Containing the Solemn & awful information of the Death of President Joseph Smith the Prophet Seer & Revelator of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints Also the Death of Hiram Smith his brother the Patriarch of Said Church, They were shot dead in Carthage Jail by a Company of ~~200 men American citizens painted like Indians and disguised and~~ that Governor Ford ~~proceed over them~~, great excitement Prevailed & it was expected that the Nauvoo Legion would be exasperated & avenge their Blood, by rushing to battle against the Govenor & his guard that was Camped 7 miles from Nauvoo & also against Carthage & Warsaw & the whole Country was rushing to arms & could not tell where it would

July 10th 1844

Stop the families of Warsaw had gone to
Quincy the bells of that town were ringing
& men were called to arms, but where
the end would be time alone must determine
the foregoing items I draw from the papers
we shall look for terrible accounts each
day until the close of the Scene.
We also recieved a hand bill in the evening
concerning the mob war excitement &c in
philadelphia which was tremendious in fact
the nation seems to be ripe for Judgment
I spent the night with Sister Foss, I laid hands
upon her & asked the Lord to Bless her she felt
sorrowful about affairs in the west, felt
anxious about Phebe and the Children, My prayer
is that God will prepare our minds for the
worst & that we may maintain our integrity
untill death, that we may overcome as
Jesus has overcome

13 I took out the letter from Portland P.O.
that I sent to Mrs Woodruff on the 9th & Br.
Eldridge Wofts wrote to his Brother in Law
Nathan Pinkham of Quincy Ill. to take his
family in charge if they were breaking up
removeing from Nauvoo, I also requested
him to take charge of my family if they
needed the favor, he keeps tavern by the side
of the quincy house distance of the 20 miles
set

10th I walked to Father Carters & spent the fore
noon dined with them & took the parting hand
with them, & rode with Sister Foss & Calvin &
Br. Wofts to Saco, called upon Sister Rhoda, I within
was from home much anxiety was manifest about
Phebe, I here took the Cars for Boston arrived at
4 o'clock with Elder Stodard distance 100 miles

Sister Foss gave me $1. Calvin Scott Bleeds Seminary
$2.50 ct. to help bear my expenses home I had to pay
$2.75 ct to Boston

July 10th 1844

11th All accounts from the west Confirm the
report of the Death of the Prophet + Patriarch
of the Church viz Joseph + Hiram Smith + some
reports say that Elders Richards + Phelps were
killed + others Contradict it,

I wrote a letter to Mrs Woodruff + sent
by Elder Stodard I also sent by him the letter
I took out of the Portland P.O. Br Stodard
started for New York. He let me have
4 Hymn Books 40 $3.20
6 Priesthood 20 $1.20
Total $4.40

I spent the forepart of the day at Br McAllisters
several Elders were present who felt to mourn the
death of the Prophet + Patriarch
I attended meeting in the evening with the Saints
in Boston they felt to mourn the loss of the
Prophet + Patriarch of the Church, yet
they were strengthened in the faith + we had
a good time, I spent the night at Br Phelps
12th

I wrote a letter to the Editor of the Prophet
giving a word of exhortation to the Saints
abroad, to maintain their integrity + keep the
faith and Patience of the Saints untill death, the
accounts still continue to Confirm the death
of the Prophet and Patriarch to be a cold
Blooded murder

July 13th 1844

July 13th +
We obtained information this morning from Quincy
as late as June 29th That Governor had made Quincy
his head Quarters for he could neither trust the
people or Militia in that region of Country but
made a Proclamation to the Citizens of the
State, would protect either Party against
an attact, That mormons had done all that could
be required of them, still their appears to be
a disposition of the people + troops to try to destroy
Nauvoo, The Governor acknowledges the death
of the Prophet and Patriarch to be a wanton murder.
We do not obtain one word from any of our
friends so that we can obtain any thing correct upon
the Subject, I hope we may get something soon
I expect the mails are stoped, Mob spirit is rising through
out the Country Philadelphia is full of it, War
is again Proclaimed against Texas by Mexico
+ the world is shedding the blood of Prophets -
Patriarch and Saints in order to fill up their Cup

14th I held meeting with the Saints to day in
Franklin hall franklin st Boston, I preached
in the forenoon administered the Sacrament
in the afternoon + Preached again in the evening
We had an interesting time I had the Spirit of
Preaching, I spoke in the forenoon from Luke 21 Ch
in the afternoon to the Saints from the doctrine and
Covenants + my Journal, in the evening from
Rev 14th 6:7:+8: verses the house was Crowded through
the day, I spent the night at Br. Phelps
+ Rev 6th 9.10 + 11 verse

15: I sent Mrs Phebe Woodruff - Bennet weekly
Herald containing Cuts and accounts of the Philadelphia
riots + of the death of Joseph + Hiram Smith

16th ☽ ♐ ♓ As I arose in the morning Sister Phelps handed me two letters one from E. Snow and one from H.E. Page both confirming the death of the Patriarch and Prophet Joseph & Hyram Smith. I immediately wrote three letters & sent to Brigham Young one to Peterboro N.H. one to Lowell & one to Bradford Mass, I then went to the Post-Office & took out 3 letters directed to G.A. Smith written mostly by his wife, Mrs Woodruff wrote a few lines init to me the first intelligence I had from her since I left home, She related the following dream that Joseph Smith had a few days before he sealed his testimony with his blood, about 9m & Wilson How he thought they bound him and cast him into ~~prison~~ a pit or well as Joseph was ancienty he struggled hard & got up so he could look out, & he saw the Lions a little distance off one of them in the hands of a tiger & the other a snake they called to him to come & help them He told them they had bound him & they could not, he thought a brother soon came along & took him out of the pit ☥ I called upon Sister Joyce 57 Temple St Saw Sister Ruth Sayers who was with her She also recieved a letter from her husband this day Dated Nauvoo June 30th & still confirmed the death of Joseph & Hiram Smith Save the whole particulars Concerning it

I have never shed a tear since I heard of the death of the prophets until this morning but my whole soul has felt more 17th Elder B Young arrived in Boston this morning I walked with him to 57 Temple st and called upon Sister Joyce Br Young took the bed and I the big Chair, and I there veiled my face and for the first time gave vent to my grief and mourning for the Prophet and Patriarch of the Church Joseph and Hiram Smith who were murdered by a gentile mob, After being bathed in a flood of tears I felt composed, Elder Young left the City I spent the night with at Br Phelps

July 18th 1844

18th I & Elders O. Hyde H. C. Kimball & O. Pratt arrived in the City also President B. Young we met together had some Council, I wrote a letter to the Prophet, advising the Elders who have families in Nauvoo to go immediately to them & for all the authorities of the Church to assemble at Nauvoo for a Council, by order of the quorum of the Twelve Wilford Woodruff Clerk, B. Young President After which Elder O. Hyde and myself accompanied Sister Voice to take tea with a Sister who was attending to a house near the State house fronting the Common, we walked all over the house & took a view of the furniture it could not have cost much less than one hundred thousand dollars to have furnished the it, After tea we walked to meeting in a hall in Washington St opposite Boydston hall Elder Hyde had advertised to Preach upon the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith and take up a collection at the close to pay his expenses home,

The following is a brief synopsis of the Same

The Speaker read the 24th & Matthew 4 to 14 verses as the foundation of some remarks, Said he would much rather leave the strife of men, and spend his time in speaking of the gospel of Jesus Christ But it is my design to night to speak upon the death of the Prophet & Patriarch, Some might think because of the death of the men it would put a stop to the work but not so, when God has sent a man at any time they were opposed by the world, for any generation, that has a prophet of God in their midst they see his weakness as touching human nature & the people are watching for iniquity & they spend all their time talking about any thing they see him do that does not accord with their traditions & tell a great many falshoods about him but entirely forget and overlook all the good he does. It was

July 18th 1844

so with our Savior Jews looked upon him as an
impostor and Beelzebub the Prince of devils, and
when he was crucifyed they were not satisfyed
with his dying merely for want and thrust a
spear into his side and their came out Blood and
water; But how is it now with the Savior, all
profess to believe on him they dont talk about
what his persecutors said were his bad deeds but
his good ones, when a man dies his bad deeds die
with him and his virtues live and grow brighter,
The gentiles say if they had lived in the days of the
Savior they would not have killed him but would have
rejoiced. But imagin yourselfs living in the
days of the an inspired man how would you
look upon him, as the worst of men the same as
they did, A man told me he dreamed that some
man spoke to him and said Lama Lama and
he looked and it was Joseph Smith retreating from
him and saying those words, the interpetation of
which is my God my God & when Joseph Smith
was shot he repeated those words, So with the
Savior when he was crucified he said Lama,
Lama, Sabachtani, As the Jews were not satisfied
with killing Jesus Christ, for must thrust a spear into
his side so with the gentiles they were not satisfyed
with shooting the Prophet but stabed him with a
dagger in the breast, as soon as that killed them they
all fled and in an hour there was not a man left in the
place, for the wicked flee when no man persues,
but why did the people murder this Prophet what
were they afraid of. O if he lives he will take
away our power of Goverment for the rule in his
own hands and we will be distroyed, but they were
mistaken If they had let him alone or had receiv
ved him he would have saved the nation from ruin
and destruction, But now the nation has got to
answer for his blood and the blood of his brother
both of which were the Lords anointed besids

the nation will July 8th 1844 ~~July~~ be deprived of the benefit of that wisdom and intelligence which the Prophet Seer & revelator would have brought to light that would have been used for the benefit of the nations, But now their die is cast and doom is sealed, & their judgement will come in an hour they are not aware of. It was so with the Jews, they said if we let Jesus alone he will come and take away our State and Nation. So they Crucified his shed his blood and said let it be upon us and our Children, And the judgments come upon them their City was laid in the dust, & the inhabitants fell by the sword & famine and the remnant was scattered throughout the gentile world, while if they had received Jesus Christ he would of had gathered together the people & Saved the City. When the nations of the earth send their messengers or ministers & any people & they are not received but ~~intreatly and~~ killed treated lightly and killed will not that nation take vengance on their enemies, is God then of less Consequence than man, When he sends his Prophets, messengers & Servants to the world with a message & the people cast them out stone them and kill them, will not God take vengance on that nation yea he ever did and ever will, and this nation will not escape. John said in pouring out the plagues upon the earth 16th 3v. that he poured out his vial upon the sea and it became as the blood of a dead man and every living soul died in the sea, and the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountain of waters and they became blood, And the Angel said the Lord was righteous in so doing for they have shed the blood of Saints and Prophets and thou hast given them blood to drink for they are worthy 6v. Some say it was in the days of Jesus Christ, But it was not in the days of Jesus Christ for John lived after and saw things in the last days, It seems that the waters was turned to blood because they had shed the

Blood of Prophets and Saints. Their was to be
two Prophets in Jerusalem slain, for they tormanted
them, Prophets are always a torment to the People
for they tell them the truth, reprove their transgressions
speak of the Judgments that are to come, when those
prophets were to be slain the people all would rejoice
& send Presents to one another because the prophets who
had tormented them were slain, but in three days
they stood upon their feet & the Joy of their enemies
was of short duration. So it is so now their is a secret
Joy in the hearts of the Priest and many people
that the Prophet and Patriarch is murdered and
some manifest their joy openly, It is always a
dark time just before day, it is a dark time now
but it will soon be light, When Christ was Crucified
it was a dark time they were ready to go to their fishing
fishing and merchandize and Peter sent to inquire if
he was the one or if we should look for another, the
answer was go and tell them what you see and
hear; feel my body I have arisen, and Joy immediately
arose in their bosom. As soon as the Jews found he
had arisen they bribed the guard to say that while they
were asleep his disciples stole him away, which saying
is believed among the Jews untill the present day
and they are taken in their own snare for it has been
that very key that has Chained them untill the present
time, & so it is with this nation they have sealed their
damnation by shedding the blood of the very man that
holds the keys of this last dispensation and Consequently
their destiny, A word about Br Joseph being killed
some have thought he could not be killed, but the Lord
never said so neither did Joseph say so. So did
Peter say to Jesus when he told him that he would be slain
or offered, far be it from thee this shall not come upon
thee, Jesus said get the behind me Satan thou savorest not
the things that be of God but of men.

July 18th 1844

I in the first instance & the Prophet Crossed the river to Iowa + while there he inquired of the Lord what he should do and the Lord told him to return and give himself up he appeared to be aware that he would be slain) The Covenants convey this idea same Concerning Jerusalem See Page 159. 4 par. behold I grant unto you eternal life if you should be slain Page 126, 142 par; It is supposed by some that the Governor had a hand in this affair, at first they were not ready to recieve him for the plan was not finished how to dispose of him. The Governor had taken away all of the State arms; + was in Nauvoo requesting them to give up their private arms at the same time that they were murdering our brethren at Carthage Jail, as soon as the word came the governor fled, the women and Children removed so as to ~~come~~ stir up the world to come and destroy the place but this failed, In Consequence of the death of the prophets the Editors seem to get the spirit of prophecy and say the work is done + will stop, and die, But as I am in the midst of the Prophetic Editors like Saul I katch some of the spirit of Prophecy + so I will prophecy that instead of the work dying it will be like the mustard stock that was ripe that a man undertook to throw out of his garden and scattered seed all over it and next year it was nothing but mustard, It will be so by shedding the blood of the prophets it will make 10 saints where there is one now, Some said that he would be President, but is now dead, now what will he do the Revelator Says He that overcometh will I give Power over the Nations and he shall rule them with a rod of Iron, I dont know but he may hold the keys of the Plagues that are to be poured out in the last days upon this and other nations. Angels appeared unanimously to John, who were his fellow servants the prophets Joseph may appear in this day to his brethren This gospel of the kingdom must be preached in all the world for a testimony then shall the end come, though they should

July 19th 1844

to persecuted if they endured to the end they should be saved. This generation speak much about the cloude and weather they discern the face of the sky but why can they not discern the signs of the times, The fig trees are leaving and all things indicate the second advent of Christ.

Elder B Young arose and said he felt disposed to add his testimony. Be of good cheer: the testiment is not in force while the Testator liveth when he died it was in force so it is with Joseph, on the day of Pentecost their was but 120 of the Saints, but at that time there were added 3000 souls. When God sends a man to do a work all the devils in hell cannot kill him untill he gets through his work, So with Joseph He prepared all things gave the keys to men on the earth and said it may be soon taken from you.

I received an extra Nauvoo Neighbor during the evening which gave an account of the death of the Prophet & Patriarch
at the close of the meeting I went home and spent the night with a brother

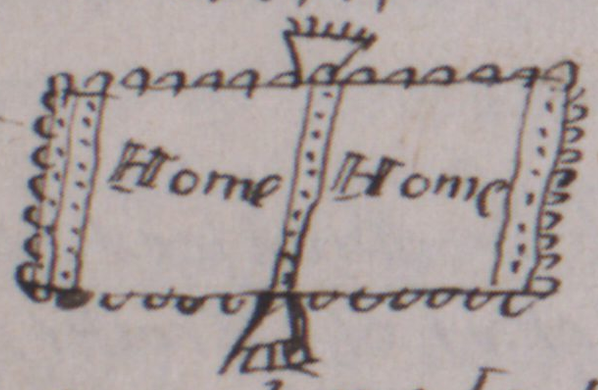
19th ☐ I borrowed $10, dollars of Br Bickford of Boston & gave my note for it and $5, dollars of Brother Wingate & gave my note for that — I received $12, dollars from Br John Hardy for 6 Books of J+S & $9, dollars for Book that Br Phelps sold for me the above mount is paid

Br Reuben Hedlock address in Liverpool is 36 Chapel St
J Hardy is 91 Commercial St Boston I had a present of a Coat from Sister Jones of Boston,
Br Samuel Dam wished me to send him all the Times and Seasons Bound and the Covenants & Book of Inspiration & he will pay the money he spoke of Bying a lot of me I spent the night at 57 Temple St

20th

I left Boston for Westfield July 20th 1844
Buggy to Br Ashbel Deweys on little River stream
expenses $3. Spent the night with Br Deweys 12 m

21. Sunday I preached in the School house forenoon
and afternoon, + broke bread unto the Saints they manifested
me a contribution of $10. and Ashbel Dewey let me
have $10 on Br Sparks book account which I gave
him an order for on Br Sparks.
I received $1. dollar for the Temple from John N Stocking
I received $1 dollar for the Temple from Elizabeth Easton
I received $½ dollar for the Temple from Maria Dewey
I received $10. dollars in a letter to go to Aman in Nauvoo
from Vinson Shirliff from Russell Russell Depo Mass
Call upon Titus Billings + he will tell where the letter
is to go. I took the parting hand with the Saints
and rode to Simsbury Called upon Aunt Cossar found
her still deranged but better spent the night at
Phelps Tavern
26 miles

22d 

I parted with the friends in
Simsbury and rode to my Fathers house in Farmington
and was truly glad to once more behold the face of
my Father and step mother I found them alone not
a child with them in their decline of life to watch
their cares, I had but 2½ hours to spend with them
I happily improved it I never enjoyed a better visit
with them, my mind had been deeply impressed for
weeks that I had something to do for my parents
before they died, now was my time. My father was
near seventy 6'7 years of age I might never see him again
that night I shall never forget while time endures,
Eternity alone can owny unfold the strength of its
deeds. As the Sable Shades of night drew her sable
Curtin ore the earth. To still the cares of day we met

alone; none but congenial spirits there. Wilford arose and July 1844
with the spirit of a Joseph towards his father Jacob opened
his heart & to his father and spoke his mind, the sentim-
it was received. I laid my hands upon my Father Aphek
head & And according to the authority of the Priesthood and
Apostleship conferred upon me by the Revelations of Jesus Christ
Under the hands of the Twelve Apostles President B Young being
mouth upon the corner stone of the house of the Lord in
far west in the land of Zion,) I ordained My father Aphek
Woodruff unto the office of an high Priest and Patriarch
after the order of Melchezedeck I sealed him upon to eternity
life & placed upon his head the seals of the Covenant
[redacted] When all was over it
was right, my Soul was satisfyed, I had accomplished
what my Soul longed after, My dear father and step
mother retired, I was left alone: Alone did I say no not
alone A consonial spirit A kindred spirit dwelt with me,
crooked my [redacted] upon my Priest within my heart, O glorious
night sleep departed from me, meditations, scenes and
visions of by gone days and days to come, formed my
Covering, my Curtain, Who knows the sweets of obedience
the gospel, eternal truth? the Ancient Patriarch? So do with
I shall never forget the last night I spent beneath my
fathers Roof, I may never spend another there.
O God protect my aged father through life, let the strength
of Parental obligation rest with due weight upon my head
Console the heart of her who has watched my wants,
my youth, my life, and when my mother rises from
the grave let the union of my father be like a three fold
cord not easily Broken I let him stand in
the lineage of his fathers in his exhaltations.
What I say unto one I say unto all Watch, for thoughts
Swell deep but words pass away

Vera amicitia est sempiterna

July 23d 1844

23d Tuesday I took the parting hand with father and mother with great satisfaction a peculier Charm was thrown around my soul as I left the threshhold of my fathers house, having the confidence that if I never see my father in the flesh again I shall meet him ~~forth~~ in the first resurrection, I had a desire in my heart that all the ordinances of the fulness of the gospel might also be administered unto father and mother Carter that they may sleep in peace may God grant the request: I rode in company with Landlord Phelps to the railroad depo in New Briten took rail road to New Haven, spent 10 hours in the place mostly at Mr Tuttles, was with Br Merrill did not see Br Davis, took Steem Boat at 10 oclok arived at New York next morning distance from Farmington & to New York 140 miles

24th I called at the Prophets office but no one at home I then took Steem Boat for Albany and found on board Elders O. Hyde and O Pratt and Sister Sayers I was truly pleased to meet with these friends we rode to Albany and Troy 166 mile we there took rail cars for Buffaloe at Schenectady we joined Elders B. Young H. C. Kimball and H. S. Wight making six of our quorum to accompany each other home, we rode all night.

25th We continued our journey all day in the day arived at Buffalo in the evening being 365 mile from Troy in 24 hours, Expenses of travelling and sundry articles from Westfield to Detroit $33.20

26th took Steem Boat in the morning and in 24 hours arived at Cleaveland, O Hyde left at Fairport to visit his family in Kirtland

27th We arived at Detroit in the evening on board the Buffalo spent the night at the railroad Hotel

28th Sunday We took the propeller Hercles for Chicago. at 10 oclok fare in Cabin $7. I spent a part of the day in writing we had good Stateroams and was Comfortable we spoke of our families frequently and the death of Joseph and Hiram we felt anxious to get home, I conversed with the quorum of the Twelve Elder B Young expressed his feelings to me upon a variety of subjects among others wished me to keep an account of things as he should look to me for his Journal some day. Brothers Kimbal and Pratt were quite sociable as to Elder Lyman Wight we were always on good terms we had an interesting time together; we talked over old times and looked forward to new ones. He informed me that Joseph told him while they were in Nauvoo that he should not live to see forty years but told him not to reveal it until he was dead, Br Wight as well as the rest of us feels his death deeply

29th We had a plesant time in gliding smooth over the bosom of the lakes

30th We arived at the Manimee stoped awile got some fish took some indians in tow and went their is a spirit manifesting itself through along the boat of prejudice against us because we do not mingle with them in their nonsens and folly our spirits are not congenial and they wish to spent evil of us while we walk uprightly this spirit is manifest more or less throughout the gentile world

31st The opposing Spirit is still previlent through the boat it is not plesant to be in the midst of it we are travelling through the Michigan lake very smoothly under different feelings from what I passed in this with my family wrecked on the Chesapeak

Aug 1st 1844

August 1st We stoped at Chicago of passing the lake smooth, But some spirits rough, We begin to feel ill bondage among the Gentiles we arived in Chicago in the evening, Put up for the night in the lake street-house, had good accommodations and Cheap Breakfast and lodging 3 ℔ths distance from Buffalo to Chicago 1100 miles

2d We left Chicago friday morning took Stage for Galena, Paid fare $8.00 rode all day and all night, through a delightful farming Country but we had a bad road, had to walk some, had a heavy load we did not rest much during the night-

3d Continued our journey through the day and night still through a splendid Country, the Country began to be rough as we drew towards Galena, we arived in Galena Sunday morning about 8 o'clock distance from Chicago to Galena, by Stage 160 miles fare $8. Board $1.75

Sunday 4th We all arived here almost exhausted with fatigue, being 48 hours in the Stage with but stoping owmly to take our meals & over drough road we stoped for the day and night at the American House, washed up, changed our clothing & spent most of the day abed trying to get some rest, I walked out through the evening in the town to take a view of Galena, it is built in the side of a mountain on the bank of the river a rough place I should judge about 3000 inhabitants the buildings generally small some good houses, I dreamed during the night of seeing Br Asahel at Farmington Ct at Father's house

Aug 5th Monday this is the day of election in this
State their will probably be some fighting and perhaps
some blood shed as men are geting wicked and
about ripe for judgment, their was some fighting
in the bar room below last evening but nothing
very serious, Elder Kimball had a dream last evening
thought he was preaching to a large Congregation
said the Prophet Joseph Smith had laid the foundation
for a great work and it was now for us to build
upon it, he thought Br Joseph was present and appeared
natural We took the steeman St Croix and
left Galena for Nauvoo we had a plesant sail
through the day and evening, though some
unplesant feelings during the evening

6th  we stoped at variors places on the
river among others Burlington, after-
which we prepared our minds to once
more behold the City of Nauvoo & embrace our-
families, & Friends, We arived in the City of Nauvoo at-
6 oclock in the evening at the upper stone house
we were hailed with Joy by all the Citizens
we met, & accompanied the Quorum of the
Twelve to their families after which I was
conveyed to my own and truly fell to rejoice to once
more
embrace my wife and Children, I spent the night
at home with my family, thus it is with me, I have
not spent but one summer either at home or with
the church, for the last 10 years as my lot has been
all the day long in the vineyard, I go and come from
year to year distance from Galena to Nauvoo 250 m
When we landed in the City there was a deep gloom
seamed to rest over the City of Nauvoo which we never
experience before

Aug 17th 1844, I went forth this morning through
the City of Nauvoo saw many friends & met with
the quorum of the twelve at Elder Taylors
we were truly glad to see each other. Br Taylor
was getting well of his wounds, that he recieved
in Jail in company with Joseph and Hiram Smith
when they were murdered. we were glad to
See Dr Richards who escaped unhurt. We were
received with gladness by the Saints throughout the
City they felt like sheep without a shepherd, as being
without a father, as their head had been taken
away. We spent the fore part of the day at
Br Taylors, and in the afternoon, we met in Council
at the Seventies Hall. viz the Twelve, High Council, and
High Priest &c & we herd Sidney Ribdon tell his
Story and message which he had to us and the Church
a long Story it was a kind of Second Class Vision
he said he was appointed to come and offer
himself to lead the Church, and many things
was said. He was followed by Br Brigham
Young and he showed that their could not be
any one before the Twelve. A Conference was
appointed for the whole Church to come together
on Tuesday next at 10 oclock.

19th Their was a meeting appointed at the
grove for the Church to come together for prayer
But in consequence of some excitement among the
People and a disposition by some spirits to try to divide
the Church, it was thought best to attend to the
business of the Church in the afternoon that was
to be attended to on Tuesday, the Twelve
spent their time in the fore part of the day at the
office and in the afternoon met at the grove the
following is the business of the day,

Aug 8th 1844

Aug. 8th 1844

***

Aug 8th 1844

gardeen, a Prophet & Evangellist— or sumthing els
as your head to lead you all that are in favor of it
make it manifest by raising the right-hand. No hands
raised. All that wants to draw away a party from
the Church after them let them do it if they can
but they will not prosper. I now wish to speak of
the organization of the Church of Jesus Christ of
Latter Day Saints; Sidney Rigdon and Amasa Lyman
were Coompellors to Joseph, I ask where is Joseph
he is gone beyound the vail, and for them to act in
their office as his Cooncillors they must go beyond
the veil where he is. Their has been much said abou
President Rigdon being president of the Church
leading the People being the head etc If the People
want President Rigdon to lead them, they may
have him. But I say unto you that the quorum
of the The Twelve have the keys of the kingdom
of God in all the world, they stand next to Joseph
and are the Presidency of the Church, and hold
the keys and would have to ordain any man unto
that appointment ~~if one~~ that should be chosen if ther
was to be chosen; You cannot appoint any man ~~to~~
over head, we should have to ordain him, you cannot
appoint a man ~~a~~ over head, But if you want any
other man to lead you, take him, and we will go
our way to build up the kingdom in all the world.
Perhaps some think that president Rigdon would
not be honored But if he does right he will not act
against our Cooncil nor we against his but act together
but I repeat again No man can stand over head.
The Prophet Joseph has lade the foundation for
a great work, and we will build upon it. Do you
want a Patriarch for the whole Church it would
have been the right of Samuel Smith if he had
lived, but he is dead William is left and John
Smith it is their right— Do you want a trustee

in trust if so look at a Bishop, it is their place
to attend to temporal matters they never yet have
acted in their Station. Elder S Rigdon
claims to be a spokesman to Joseph, very well he
is but can he now act in that office if he wants
now to be a spokesman to the prophet he must go
the other side of the veil for the Prophet is there
But Elder Rigdon is here. Why will Elder Rigdon
be a fool. Let those who holds the keys of the
Kingdom of God build it up in all the world. If their
is a spokesman if he is a King and Priest let him go
and build up a kingdom this is his right and it is
the right of many here but who is the head?
the Twelve. If one Thousand rise up and say they
have the Prophet Joseph show I know they are impost
-ers If you know how the Church is organized I
wish to ask a question. Now if you want Rigdon
Lyman or How to lead you or any body els, you may
have them, But I tel you in the name of the
Lord, that no man can put another between
the Twelve and the Prophet—Joseph, why
because Joseph was their file leader and he has
committed into their hands the keys of the
kingdom for all the world. Can put a thread
between the Priesthood and God. ~~I will ask who~~
~~has stood next to Joseph and Hiram, I have and~~
~~I will stand next to him, we have a head, and~~
~~that head is the Twelve and we can now begin to~~
~~see the necessity of the Apostleship~~ I will now
close and give way for my brethren.

Elder A Lyman arose and said, I will say a few
words, I am satisfied with the open frank manner
that Elder Young has addressed this assembly.
I only take exceptions to my name being associated
with Wm Law, Elder Young asks pardon if

is granted. I believe that it is not power or officer
or means wanted to carry on the work but what
is in the Twelve, the right has been presented
by Elder Young and I will back him up, President
Young has stood next to the Prophet Joseph
with the Twelve and I have stood next to them
and I will still stand next to them. We have
ahead here what is that head the quorum
of the Twelve we now se the necessity of
the Apostleship. I might rise up as well as any
other man to ask for the head but I could not
do it without endangering my salvation. But
I will stand unto the Twelve the same as I did
to Joseph either on one side or the other
but not before them. President Rigdon
called upon W W Phelps to speak in his
behalf as he could not speak.

Phelps arose and said, he believed their
had been enough said to Prepare the minds
of the People to act. I have seen the people
submit with deference to the Authority of the
Church. I have seen the People take their
lives in their hand and gather Subjects for the
kingdom of God. I have seen them prepare
for war and ready to pour out their hearts
Blood, and I am happy to see the same
disposition manifest here to day as was when
Joseph and Hiram Smith was brought dead
murdered to this City, than you submitted
to the Law and to God and I see the same
thing to day you are ready to submit to the
Authority of God the Twelve are Chosen
to rise up and bear the Church off triumphant
I have
I feelings about this especially for President
Rigdon their is a quorum that the belong to
Br. Rigdon was brought to the same quorum

and received in part the blessings. Joseph
has gone but he has not left us comfortless, for
he will administer unto us ‖ will bear this testimony
in Liberty after he was slain he came to me and
‖ thought their was a large building stood on
wheels, and he said tell the drivers to drive on ‖
stead if the building was on wheels Jes so
we drove all round the hills and valleys and
finally over the river into Iowa ‖ told him
Devil Creek was before us ‖ dont care said he for
Devil Creek drive over it and we did so ))
their is a combination in Nauvoo to ~~stand for~~ destroy
all that Stand for Joseph, but
let us go ahead and build up the Temple and
you will then be endowed. ‖ If you want to
do right uphold the Twelve, ‖ if they die ‖ am
willing to die with them. But do your duty
and you will be endowed, ‖ will sustain the
Twelve, Joseph and Hiram are removed
where they can converse with the Gods beyond
the reach of Powder and ball.

P P Pratt arose and said if their was wicked
man in this City that was so bad it was because
we supported them, stop dealing with them
and they will go away will ‖ support them
No ‖ am willing to do good to all men especially to
the household of faith, ~~except~~ mobs and wicked men
will excuse when you excuse to support them
‖ would rather die a natural death than to employ
a wicked doctor to kill me

President Young arose and said their is more
business than we can do this afternoon but we
can place ourselves in a situation to continue

the Business without calling the whole Church Aug 8th 1844
I dont want you to abide my Council alone
but act for yourselves. If you want Sidney Rigdon
to lead you, vote for him but if you dont intend
to follow him, and support him as you did Joseph
and I would say the same for the Twelve
dont make a covenant to support them unless
you intend to abide by their Council. But we
want to know if this people will support the Priesthood
If you build the house you will get the endowm-
ent. If we dooer best and cannot build the
house we will go into the wilderness and get
it. Will you take our Council. The first is
do you want President Rigdon to be the head
or do the Saints want the Twelve to Stand as
the head, the first Presidency of the Church
and of the head of this Kingdom in all the
world, Stand next to Joseph, walk up into
their Calling, hold the Keys of this Kingdom
All that are in favor of this in all the Congre-
gation of the Saints manifest it by holding
up the right hand. Their was sea of hands
a universal vote, a Contrary vote was Called
and not a hand was raised in all the Con-
-gregation. Let President Rigdon go and raise
up a mighty Kingdom. Our feelings are to let
Him stand as the President of this Stake.
Joseph has loved this People unto death and
Hiram has loved Joseph and this People unto
death, If the Twelve had been here
I would not have seen him given up, he should
not have been given up. He was in your
midst But you did not know him he has been
taken away for the People are not worthy
of him. But let not man think that the Kingdom
of God is rent from you it is not, if we were all

Aug 8th 1844

and the High Priest would rise up and with
the Keys of the Kingdom build up the kingdom
let men go to a healthy Country and get a foot
hold, so as to be sustained in the midst of our
persecution. If the Saints will still be tithed
untill the temple is done all that is ill favor
of being tithed untill the temple is finished
make it manifest with the usual sign it was
a universal vote. Would it be the feelings
of the people to support the Twelve in all the
world in their missions, it was a universal vote
Will the ~~Twelve~~ People let the Twelve regu-
-late the financial Concerns of the Church
A Universal vote
If the Patriarchal Priesthood belongs to the
Smith family, if Samuel had lived it would
have been his right, but as it is will the people
leave the matter with the Twelve, it was
A universal vote.

Do you want to sustain President Rigdon to stand
in his place to counsil with us, and we with him
and the same Br A Lyman A universal vote
Resolved that the Twelve direct the affairs of
the Temple Committies and other affairs

Meeting closed by Prayer by P P Pratt

Aug 9th I spent part of the day in writing in the afternoon I attended a Council it is gloomy times in Nauvoo as the Prophet and Patriarch is gone and their appears to be but little ambition to do any thing ourselves they are to work very busy on the Temple, we appoint two trustees in trust for the Church viz Geo Miller & N K Whitney

10th I spent the forepart of the day Jiging potatoes and in the afternoon I walked with Mrs Woodruff to Br Smoots.

11th Sunday I met with the Saints, in the general congregation I opened the meeting by Prayer, and E. Wight Preached in the fore part of the day and in the afternoon I met with the twelve for Prayer & had a good time

12th * * * Monday * 10 oclock A M. Council of the Twelve * * * * * * their being Present B. Young, H.C. Kimball P.P. Pratt. O Pratt W. Richards W. Woodruff J. Taylor & G.A. Smith

Voted that Amasa Lyman is one of the Apostles

Voted that the estate of Joseph Smith settle its own debts and the Church have nothing to do with it

Voted to organize the Continent of America into districts and appoint High Priest to Preside over each district

Voted that B Young H.C. Kimball and W Richards district the Continent of America and appoint Presidents over the several districts 1 oclock PM. Adjourned 1½ hours

3 oclock PM according to adjournment

Moved by H.C. Kimball that Elder W. Woodruff take a mission to England and Preside over the Church and Printing Establishment in England Ireland Scotland & the ajacent Islands and Continent Carried

Voted that the general superintendance & direction and Control of the emigration in England to bear the disposal of Brigham Young President of the quorum of the Twelve.

W Richards Clerk

B Young President

13th

Elder O. Hyde returned home to Nauvoo to day. H rode in company with ~~Sister Brown~~ Mrs Woodruff & Sister Browns,

14th H met in Council with the Twelve, Nauvoo House and Temple Committies and the Temple Stone Cutters, in order to Create a unity of feelings, and action and an equality of pay ~~the~~. A good feeling was manifest

15. H am settelling up all my accounts and paying all that H owe so H may be prepared to take a mission to England, Elizabeth Frazier Commer -ced work at my house this day

H met in Council with the Twelve ***** in the fore part of the day, they resolved to bear of the Wisdom of God in all the world, in truth, honesty virtue, and Holiness, & set their faces as a flint — against every species of wickedness, vice and dishonesty, in all its forms.

H met with the quorum in the afternoon for Prayer, to Pray for the Sick Mrs Woodruff was with me Present was Geo M Wm M and Brand Sister Miller was Prayed for as Sister Miller was quite out of health

16th Walked to the Temple with H Kimball H saw two of the Caps finished with a mans face with two trumpets over his head

17th

17th I wrote five letters to the following Aug 17th 1844
Persons viz Smith Pettit. Holmes & Seaman
Freedom and Shuah Dolton. and Sister Herman
I accompanied the Twelve to the Temple and
we went onto the top of its walls & viewed the
Country, encouraged the workmen, & had
some Council from Elder Young concerning the
affairs of the kingdom my mission &c

18th Sunday I met a vast Congregation
of the Saints at the grove to hear a discourse
from President Young upon the present excite-
ment that is through Nauvoo in consequence of
unwise teaching by some that are trying to
draw away a party after them the following is
a synopsis of the discourse

President Young arose and said ~~that~~ he has many
things to speak of. It was my mind in the first
place that we should have suitable time to meditate
upon all matters and weigh them, even every
subject wherein we felt interested. When the
question was asked me if they should con-
tinue to Baptise for the dead, I said I had no
Council to give upon that subject at ~~that~~ time but
should think it not best to attend to it at that
time. I have learned some things I did not know
when I came home. I discover a disposition for
the sheep to scatter abroad. now the Shepherd is taken
away, I do not say that it will never be right for
this people to go from here or scatter abroad but let
them wait untill the time comes & untill they
get Council to do so. The report has gone forth through
the City that the Twelve has a secret understanding

Aug 14th 1844

with those men who are going about to take companys with them, that they shall take all they can but the Twelve will blow it up in public but privately wish it to go on, but it it was the last words I had to say before going into the Eternal world I would swear by the holy Trinity that it was utterly fals and not a word of truth in it, their is no man any right to lead away one soul out of this City by the consent of the Twelve, except Lyman Wight and Geo Millen who have had the privilege of taking the Pine Company where they pleased but not another soul has the consent of the Twelve to go with them. There is no man who has any liberty to lead away people into the wilderness from this Church or to lead them any where els by the consent of the Twelve Or the Church except the case above named and I tel you in the name of Jesus Christ, that if Lyman Wight + Geo Millen take a course contrary to our Council, and will not act in consent with us, but take a course against us they will be damned and go to destruction, and if men will not stop striving to be great and exhalted and lead away parties from us, and strive to weaken our hands they will fall and not rise again. and I will destroy their influence in this Church with the help of God and my brethren. I wish you to distinctly to understand that the Counsel of the Twelve is for every family that does not belong to the Pine Company to stay here in Nauvoo, and build up the Temple + get your endowment, dont scatter, united we stand divided we fall. it has been whispered about that all that go into the wilderness with Wight and Miller will get their endowment, but they cannot give an endowment

in the wilderness. If Aug 18th 1844 do not carry out the
plan Joseph has laid and the pattern he has given
for us to work by. We cannot get any further
endowment If want it to sink deep into your heart
that you may remember it. If repeat it, let me
reason with you. If you stir up the flame of dissention
will you get an endowment No, you get a party
to run here and another there, and divide our
strength, and weaken our hands and we will be
left and our enamies will flock around us and destroy
us in that case you will not get your endowment
but will sink and not rise. Go to hell and not to
the bosom of Abraham. Do the people leave here
because they are afraid ~~what~~ are you Cowards?
do you fear those that have power to kill the body
and have no other power more than him that has
power to cast both Soul and body in hell. If you
leave this place for fear of the mob before God
tells you to go. You will have no place of rest
but you will flee from place to place and go
like the Jews untill God raises up some other
people to redeem you for if the devil scares
you from this place he will scare you from
all other places. Let no man go from this place
but the pine Country brethren but stay here and
plant, build put your plow shares into the prairies
one plow share will do more to drive off the mob
than two guns. Let us stay here with the bones
of Joseph and Hiram Samuel Carloss and father
Smith, Joseph has said if I am slain in battle
or fall any way I want my body laid in Nauvoo
I had rather have the dead body of the prophet
than some man who are alive, and I should rather
have the clothes of the prophet stuffed with straw
for President than any man whose name is now
before the nation for a Candidate for he would

would not do so much harm August 8th 1844 want to build
the Temple in this place if we have to build
it as the Jews built the walls of the Temple in
Jerrusalem, with a sword in one hand and the
trowell in the other. how easily some men are scared
I have not been
this Child was never frightened yet- and I
have
know of other men who are not. Do you suppose
the mouth of God is closed to be opened
no more unto us, If this was the Case I would
not give the ashes of one straw for the salvat-
-ion of the Church, If God has ceased to speak
By the Holy Ghost- or revelation their is no
salvation But this is not the Case. There seems
to be a disposition by many to leave Nauvoo &
go into the wilderness or some where els, but what
if we should go into the wilderness, and we
should ask God to give us an endowment, and
he should ask if we were driven from
Nauvoo and who drove you? the devel drove
us, would be the answer, well he might say did
you not know that I had power over the devil,
yes but one said that I would not give a dead
knife for all Nauvoo and another said I would
not give a pair of mules for the best farm
in Hancock Co and I was afraid. would the
Lord give an endowment to a people that would
be frittened away from duty. Those that are
their
wishing to lead away parties Contrary to Council
I would not wish them damned worse than
to have a company after their own liking for
they will soon quarrel among themselves;
and if we should go to the wilderness and
ask the Lord, to give us an endowment He might
ask us saying did I not give you rock in Nauvoo
to build the temple with yes Did I not through my

providence furnish[illegible] & guide 44 for the
Stone & prepare them for the building yes did I
not give you means to build the Temple there
yes. very well had you ~~have~~ died in Nauvoo
on the walls of the Temple or in your field
I would have taken you to glory and raised
up men to officiate for you and you would have
enjoyed
got the highest glory. did you make a sacrifice
by tithing? No well I dont wonder you did
not believe I had power over the devil.
Such may go away. But I want to have the
faithful stay here to settle the City.. we shall
require the tenth of all your property for the
tithing for the building of the Temples the
poor and for the Priesthood, I want my support and
living by the Church hereafter so that I can
give my whole time to the business of the Church
I have always supported myself heretofore in all
my travels and labours. While in England one
year; we Circulated 60,000 tracts upon our
doctrine, this ought to be done in all the world
~~The testator~~ has always lived untill now, but he
has now sealed his testimony with his blood
and his testiment should now be put in force
while the testator lived it was all in his hands
but now he is dead. There is no remission of
Sins without the Shading of Blood, you will
soon wake up and know things as they are their
has been a great debt paid, their will be no need
of more Blood of the Saints being Shed at present
by and by you will understand and see that all
is right. Woe Woe unto all who have
shed the blood of the Saints and the Lords
Anointed it must needs be that offences come
but woe unto that man through whome that come

to those that ought to go ~~Aug 18th 1844~~ from this place I would say wait untill the time Comes, I will give you the Key. North and South America is Zion and as soon as the temple is done and you get your endowment — you Can go and build up Stakes but dont be in haste, wait until the Lord says go. If you have the spirit of God you Can discover right from wrong. when all is right with the priesthood ~~is right~~ A man is riseth up and ~~speaks~~ in the spirit of God and just right. All will say Amen but when a man rises up and talks as smooth as oil if he is not right their will be many goeings about it, it will not ~~satisfy~~ edify the body I give this as a key. You may go all over North and South America + build up stakes when the time comes. The whole Continent of America must be organized into districts and presiding elders appointed over each district, the time has Come when all things must be set in order. I have had these things upon my mind a long time. the time has Come now for bickerings to cease that must be a strict order of things, and we are no longer bound to harbor blacklegs, Counterfeiters, Loges makers, we know all about them they have been in our midst long enough, I advise all the Saints to have no dealing with such men let them alone the time has Come that they should be wiped out of our midst, let those men alone, let the Lodge dealers alone. And as to the doctors who are in our midst who are our enemies I would say let them alone, for I have no doubt but that three to one who have died in this place had a doctor and I would say woe unto you Lawyers for their

whole Study is to Apply down truth and put a lie
in its stead, I want the Lawyers to know that
we have dominon sense they want to make
you believe that when you spell Baker it
means Cider or whiskey; Now let the Lawyers
and doctors alone and leave off all bitterness and
evil speaking alone and you will build the Temple
and get an endowment, All ye Lawyers go
away and let us alone, and when we want you
and we get full of the devil we will send for you,
we may then have a more Convenient season
but go thy way for this time, and I want to
say to all Saints do not harbor blacklegs Coun-
terfeiters; and bogus makers wipe them away
it is time to Carry out the design of our prophet
do seease to employ doctors Lawyers & Merchants
who will empty your purs and then mob you
Store your grain in Nauvoo for you will want
it here, to eat while you are Bilding the Temples
I want to say to the hands upon the Temple be
united and I want to say to the Committee Isaac
dont turn away any person because he is an
Englishman Scotchman Irishman or any other
nation, but employ every man you can and build
the temple and your homes, I had rather pay
out every Cent I have to build up this place
and get an endowment if I was driven the
next minute, without any thing to take with me
As to the doctors let them go, I can prove that
a doctor in this place doctored a woman that
was in the family way and did not know it
untill she was deliverd, and both woman and
child died, and if you will employ them
you will all die, but the time has come

whether I no longer to support them. there is a distinction between the law of the Land and the law of the Church you have the privilege of keeping all shops that does not come in contact with the law of the State County or City, so I will evade the law says the dealer and give away whiskey and sell a little tobacco or something + charge enough for both but the law of the Church will reach such man if they are members for that will be cut off. I had a dream which I will here relate I saw a fruit tree, + I went into the tree in search of fruit, I soon discovered that some of the main branches on top going from the main body was dead. It seemed necessary to cut off the dead branches in order to save the tree so I told some person to help me cut them off + that stepped on to a large green limb that were afraid it would break, so I put my sholder under it + held it up while he cut off the dead branches it cracked the green limb but it did not break. after we cut of the dry limbs the wounds healed up and the tree grew finely) now let us out of the dead branches of the Church that good fruit may grow and the voice will soon be heard go and build Zion and the great Temple of the Lord.

A word unto the Seventies they will be organized into their different quorums and a Presidency of Seven men will be chosen out of the first Seventy to preside over each quorum. Now as you have been warned let every man warn his Neighbor + and we will give every man his appointment as soon as convenient

May the Lord bless you in the name of Jesus Christ — Amen

See next page

I the Saints assembled in the afternoon and was addressed by Elder H C Kimball & followed by President Young I did not attend myself and hence did not take notes but they had an interesting time, they warned the ~~Prophets~~ Lawyers and Doctors of their iniquity and Preaching righteousness to the Saints. I spent the afternoon at home writing. And in the evening in company with Mrs Woodruff I rode out to Br John Banbow and spent the night had some trouble getting there but had a good visit with them we came to the Conclusion to leave our only Son named Wilford ~~Owen~~ with Br and Sister Banbow while we should take our mission to England.

"/0" We took the Parting hand with Br Banbow and Wilford, and returned home to Nauvoo Sister Banbow accompanied us. Sister Ells and Sister Brown was sewing for Mrs Woodruff.

I met in Council with the quorum of the Twelve the conversed some concerning the rout we should take it was thought to be the healthyest to take the northern route.

Elder Dunham was appointed to hold a Council with some visiting brethren concerning some temporal business:

A letter was read directed to Dr Richards and some dreams rehearsed one of which I told of follows I met with Br Joseph Smith in the Congregation of the Saints, he had his old Hebrew and German Bible and preached to the Saints, Be he seemed to be thronged by the people and he rose up lifted up a curtain and passed into another room where the people could not disturb him and there he was going to teach the people

20th I spent the day sfhonda writing 1844

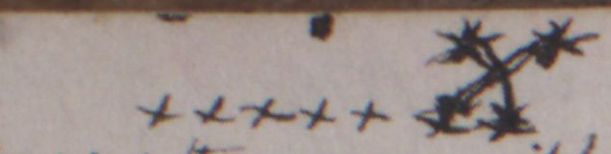
21st I met in Council with the Twelve by the request of Elder Lyman Wight as he wished some Council, but he was sick and could not attend so the Council dispersed.
In the afternoon Elders B Young H C Kimball W Richards and J. Taylor each in Company with his Lady except sister Young spent a portion of the afternoon at my house on a visit, and took supper with me, I estem it a favor to have the Company of any of the Twelve. It begins to be sickly in Nauvoo, some I am almost daily called upon to visit the sick,

22d I spent the fore part of the day setling accounts and the latter part of the day writing

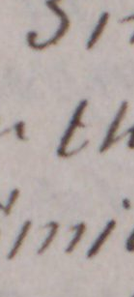
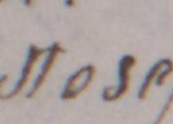
23d [illegible] Mrs Woodruff and myself visited Br and Sister Stedard and Br and Sister Foster and obtained our miniatures by the ingenuety of Br Foster the apparatus of his Daguerotype we both obtained a good likeness. and in the evening Elders called upon me and gave me a blessing the following is from the hand of Elder B Young

I hereby certify that Elder Wilford Woodruff has received a mission by order of the quorum of the Twelve to England to preside over the Churches in that land, and I feel to bless him in the name of the Lord with all belonging to his dwelling beneath his roof at this time Consisting of his wife and children and sister Mary Ann Young who is assisting them to get on their journey.

B Young



Aug 23d 1844

met with the quorum of the Twelve in
Council, a little time or some of them. I visited
Emma Smith the widow of the prophet she
let me have a piece of oak for a staff  out of
the  Coffin of the Prophet Joseph which was
in humanly martered in Carthage All in Company
with his brother Hiram, Emma also let me have
a Pair of gloves composed of white cotton and the
woodruff a ~~pair~~ cotton handkerchief both of which
the Prophet wore while living; we called upon
Sister Mary Smith widow of Hiram Smith the
Patriarch, She gave us some hair from the head
of Joseph Smith Hiram Smith, Samuel Smith, & Don
Carlos Smith, all brothers, of the same Parents
I also obtained some hair of the quorum of the
Twelve Apostles in the Church of Jesus Christ of
the Latter day Saints my object was in putting
a portion of each in the top of my staff as a relick
of those noble men, master-spirits of the nineteenth
Century, to hand down to my posterity. to
deposit in the most Holy and Sacred place in
the Holy temple of GOD. on the Consecrated Hill
of Zion
I next visited, Mother Lucy Smith, the mother
of those noble men even the Lords anointed,
whose names were Joseph Hiram, Samuel and
Don Carlos, and the wife of Joseph sen the
first Patriarch of the last dispensation, all these
men fell directly or indirectly as martyrs for the
Cause of truth and of God. Joseph and Hiram
being shot in Cold Blood. The Old Mother and
Prophetess felt most heart broken at the
loss of her Children and the wicked and
Cruel treatment she had received from the
hands of the Gentile world. She begged a blessing
at my hands. I laid my hands upon her head and
proclaimed the following by the Spirit of God

The following Blessing was proclaimed upon the head of Mother Lucy Smith the Mother of the prophet seer and Revelator Joseph and his brethren on the 23d day of August 1844 under the hands of Elder Wilford Woodruff of the Quorum of the Twelve

---

Beloved Mother in Israel according to your request I lay my hands upon your head, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth and by virtue of the Holy Priesthood and the Keys of the kingdom of God to bestow a blessi upon you for thou art worthy of all blessings. As I lade my hands upon thy husband Joseph Smith the Patriarch of the Church by his request to bless him as he lay upon his bed like Jacob of old ready to gather up his feet and sleep with his fathers, and I about to take my departure over the sea to visit foreign nations, which was the last time we ever meet on earth. I in like manner do I esteem it a blessing and a privilege to lay my hands upon your head, in your decline of life to leave with you my parting blessing as I am again called to bid farewell to my native Country and visit foreign Climes to bear record of the word of God we may never meet again on earth. But I thank my God that I have this privilege of blessing thee for my heart is full of blessings for thee, for thou art the greater Mother in Israel, the sons thou has born and Cherished, are the most noble spirits that ever graced humanity or tabernacled in flesh, their work shall be had in honorable remembrance through all generations of men. Though counted among transgressors, they like the Messiah have shed their blood for the sins of the people, and freely offered their lives and sealed their testimony. While thou hast lived and stood to see the fall of thy sons by the rage of gentile hands, and like an impenetrable rock in the midst of the mighty deep thou hast remained unmoved.

Aug 28th 1844

untill God has given the desires of thy heart
in seeing the Keys of the Kingdom of God held
in the hands of thy Posterity so planted in
the earth that they shall never be taken from
it untill he reigns whose right it is to reign.
Let thy heart be Comforted in the midst of thy
sorrow, for thou shalt be had in honorable remem-
brance forever in the Congregations of the righteous
thou shalt be remembered in thy wants during
the remainder of thy day, and when thou art
called to depart thou dost lie down in peace
having seen the salvation of God in laying an
everlasting foundation for the deliverance of Israel
the instrumentality of thy sons. I seal upon
your head all the blessings of the fulness of the
gospel and of the Church of the first born, and
all those blessings that have been sealed upon
you heretofore. If we meet no more on earth
we will meet in the morn of the first resurrection
where you shall receive thrones, powers, dominion
and kingdom in Connexion with thy husband in
his high exhaltation in the lineage of his fathers, I
Seal all these blessings upon your head in the name
of Jesus Christ and by virtue of the Holy Priesthood
Amen

2 ft 11 $\frac{\text{xxx}}{\text{12}}$ $\frac{+}{+}$ I met in Council with the Twelve and
the Temple and Nauvoo House Committies
A Variety of Subjects was Conversed upon among
others measures were entered into to hasten the Temple
as speedy as possible, to Counsil young men from
abroad to come in and bring money and means to spend
for that purpose, It was thought best for the Saints to
go north into the Colder Country to build a branch it
was thought best for Br Wight to go north with his
Company and not South. The querion of the Twelve blessed
as follows

A Blessing bestowed upon the head of Elder Wilford
Woodruff under the hands of the Quorum of the
Twelve Elder John Taylor being Spokesman
Nauvoo August 24th 1844

Brother Woodruff we lay our hands upon your head
in the name of Jesus Christ and by the authority
of the Holy Priesthood to seal upon your head a blessing
and set you apart unto the important mission which
is appointed you of the Lord by the voice of the Twelve
to go over the Sea to England, to take Charge of the
Churches throughout that land And we ask God the
Eternal Father in the name of Jesus Christ to bless you
with health and Strength, open the door befor you
and your family that you may have food and raiment
and money and all things necessary to make you
Comfortable and that the power of God may rest
upon you in a greater degree than in any mission before.
We seal upon your head these blessings, you shall be
preserved to finish your mission and return with
your family and meet in the Temple of the Lord and
rejoice therein and Shout Hosanna. You shall have
Power and wisdom to accomplish the design of
your missions and shall have the desire of your heart
given you in all things in righteousness before God

Aug 25th 1844

I settalled with Mr. Hiram Kimball and I gave him my due Bill to the amoun of

I settled my accounts and business with several individuals. I had Calls from Several friend duriy the day and evening I spent the evening in packiy up my trunk and writing

25th Sunday I met with the Congregation of the Saints in Nauvoo I was called upon to address them inasmuch as I was about to leave them to go on a mission to England. I arose and delivard them my farewell address it was short The following is a few items which I presented to the People. Their is a spirit in man and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth it understanding it is through this principle that this Congregation is assembled togather at this Place. You had understanding of the things of God by the spirit of God. And I have now one important declaration to make unto you and that is, that inasmuch as you will be united in heart mind and action in supporting your Counsillors the authority of the church the Priesthood of God and follow the Council given you, as you have endeavord to follow the Council of the Prophet while he was living, you will be safe and blessed and will Prosper but if you are divided and reject the Council of God you will fall, union and faithfulness is your salvation, It is true you have been led by one of the best men that ever has graced humanity, or tabernacled in flesh but he has gone he has sealed his testimony with his blood. he has loved this people unto death, But I would now call upon this people to be united in building upon the foundation which the Prophet Joseph has laid

~~It is true~~ you have been called to suffer much in the house in which you are engaged but if Judgment begins at the house of God, Babylon will not escape and if their is a fire in a green tree a dry tree will not escape ~~the fire~~, and their is no people more prepared for the Shok that is coming on the earth than the latter day Saints, ~~for~~ the object we have is to secure blessings beyound the veil in the first resurrection. this Right are properly for. Again I would say let not the Saints be troubled because they have lost their Prophet; ~~for~~ I would ask because the Prophet has sealed his testimony with his Blood it that keeps the gospel, ~~or~~ take away the power of God, is truth annihilated, or has the Priesthood found a burying place I tell you Nay it has not, His testimony is now in force. therefore my Council is to follow the example of those who have gone before and be faithful untill death, if you will be united and go to with your might, in building that temple you will have power to accomplish it ~~for~~ an endowment, I exhorted them to faithfulness and prayer their Prayers, asked forgiveness of any thing that I might have done wrong and bade them farewell I was followed by Elder B. Young who made many interesting remarks, Also Elders O Hyde and P P Pratt testified that Joseph the Prophet and Seer had ordained, anointed, and appointed the Twelve to lead the Church had given them the Keys of the Kingdom of God for that purpose W. W. Phelps and M. Cahoon bore testimony to the same things, saying that Joseph said unto the Twelve upon your sholders the kingdom of God must rest in all the world, now round up your sholders and bear it many important things were spoken that I have not time to write, The brethren came forward to convey us to Chicago when we were ready

Aug 26th

when the meeting was Closed, after shaking hands with many friends, and taking many letters to convey to England, I returned to my family, all our Children were at home, Br & Sister Benbow was present

26th

I went to the River in Company with His Wife to be baptized, for some of our dead friends (Vt.) I was baptized for five of my friends under the hands of G A Smith, & confirmed under the hands of Elder Richards. their names were Cyrus Thompson, Sylva Thompson Elyria Barber Anna Hart. Electa Woodruff

Phebe W. Woodruff was baptized for five of her friends under the hands of W. W. & confirmed by W. Richards.

Olive Libby. Sarah Peirce. Ezra Carter. Sophia Carter. Rachael Smith.

W. Woodruff. baptised & confirmed by G. A. S. on the 26th of Augt. for. — — —

Asahel Hart. Hart's wife Asahel Hart. Joseph Hart. Sophrona Hart. Adna Hart. Eunice Hart. Robt Mason. Erastus Hart. Milla Woodruff Hellan Woodruff. Henry Woodruff. Lana Hoskins Marietta Hoskins. Wakeman Standley.

27th This was an exceeding busy and laborious day with me, it was the last day that I or my family shall spend in Nauvoo for many days. I have left my family and friends almost nearly to go on missions in the vineyard of the Lord, for the last ten years of my life, but have never attempted to take my family with me before for the purpose of accompaning me on a mission, but as I am now about to leave my own country to again visit foreign climes to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ & take care of the Churches which will probably be a

long mission I concluded Aug 9 1844 to take my
family with me according to the Council of the Twelve
So this day is spent settleing accounts taking
inventoria of Goods and Chatels left, packing up
Goods, recieving letters, biding friends farewell
blessing the Saints, which continued until midnight
At 12 oclok at night in Company with Mr Wood-
ruff Br A. & Smoot, Sisters Smoot, and Hannah
Ells, we walked to the Temple of the Lord in
Nauvoo, and as we approached it we lifted up
our eyes and beheld the greatness grandure and
glory that presented itself to our view in a conspic-
uous manner while she was covered with the silver
rays of the Queen of the night who was pouring the
whole strength of the brightness of her glory upon
her it presented an imposing grand and Sublime
scenery to the beholder after gazing a few moments
upon her majus walls and examining her Capitols
which were Completed standing on the ground, we
all as off one accord assended the ladder unto the
top of the walls Several of the police and friends
followed our example among which was Gen G C Rich
and Elder Godard we repaired to the South West
corner of the Temple and their in Company with
Mr Woodruff & the above named brethren and sisters
we bowed our knees upon the top Corner Stone
which was prepaired to receive its Capitol, and their
with uplifted hands towards heaven, I Called
upon the God of Abraham Isaac, Jacob and Joseph
by Prayer and Supplication to except the gratitude
of our hearts for his mercies and blessings unto us in
preserving our lives giving us power to build the
Temple thus far; Prayed that the Saints might have
power to finish the Temple according to the Patern
given, and accepted at their hands, that the Saints
might receive their endowment, and be prepared to
plant the work of God in all the world, I asked

my heavenly father in the name of Jesus Christ
and by virtue of the Holy Priesthood and the
Keys of the kingdom of God that he would speedily
avenge the blood of Joseph the Prophet Seer
and Revelator, and Hiram the Patriarch, which
had been shed by the hands of the American
Gentile nation, upon all the heads of the Nation and
State that have aided, abetted or perpetrated the
horrid deed of shedding the blood of those righteous
men even the Lords anointed. I prayed that
God would preserve our lives and ennoble us
as to fill our mission in righteousness and to be
enabled to again return to this land and tread the
Courts of the Lords house in peace and receive
blessings at his hand, And that a double portion
of the Spirit of Joseph: God might rest upon
President Brigham Young and upon the quorum
of the Twelve in Connexion with him, that
they may have power to bear off the keys of the
kingdom of God in all the world, in righteous
-ness and truth according to the power of God:
and that the work of the ministry, and Power
of the Priesthood, may rest upon all the Governors of
the Church and Elders of Israel. I dedicated myself
my family, and all appertaining unto me, unto God
committing my all into his hands for the mission
Praying for his blessing to rest upon me through
the mission appointed unto me in the name
of Jesus Christ Amen.

After Prayers we again descended to the room
returned to our homes with joy and peace in
our hearts

A Blessing given under the hands of B. Young
and H. C. Kimball
Aug 28th 1844
upon the head of Phoebe. W. Woodruff

Blessed Sister in the name of the Lord
we bless you as you are about to take your
departure over the sea in company with
your husband where he is going to preach the
Gospel of Jesus Christ you shall be blest
on your Mission in common with your husband
& thou shall be the means of doing much good
for you shall have the desires of your heart in
all things, your life & health shall be precious
in the eyes of the Lord and in the hours of
distress & trouble thou shalt be preserved
by the power of God. thou shalt be satis-
fied with your Mission thy life shall be
prolonged & thou shalt be a comfort to thy
husband. thou must hold him by faith
that he may be useful through his life
if thou wilt go in meekness thou shalt
be preserved to return & meet with the
Saints in the temple of the Lord & shall
rejoice therein & thy children shall be
preserved until thou shall return &
meet with them again thou art sealed
up unto eternal life & we seal all these
blessings upon thy head & all others
which thou shalt desire in righteousness
even so. Amen

Same Day. Aug. 28th 1844

## A blessing upon the head of Susan Cornelia Woodruff.

Susan Cornelia we lay our hands upon thy head in the name of Jesus Christ & by virtue of the holy priesthood we bless you with the blessings of life & health & of Abraham of Isaac & of Jacob & seal thee against the powe of disease we ask God that thou mayest live & cross the sea with thy parents & that the angels may guard thee & we rebuke all weakn-esses & fevers & afflictions, & begin to amend from this hour according to the faith of thy parents & shall again return to this land & we seal all these blessings upon this child & seal it up to eternal life that it may be prolonged upon the earth to bear of the name of thy Father & Mother to future generations with the blessings of peace & prosperity & with a gentle spirit in the name of Jesus Christ & virtue of the authority of the holy priesthood even so Amen.

Request of. John P. Mc Ewan. that W. Woodruff will write My Father from England. his address

Henry Mc Ewan
No 2 High Riggs
Edinburgh.

President over the Edinburgh Conference

Aug. 28th 1844

Nauvoo Aug 28th 1844

To all the ~~Saints~~ Elders and Saints in Europe
Greeting:
We send our beloved brother - Wilford Woodruff
to England to take charge of all the business transac-
-tions pertaining to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-
day Saints both spiritual and temporal, we wish you to
give diligent heed to his Council in all things and as we
have not the opportunity of informing you of what
has transpired this Season by letter, our Beloved
Brother will make known unto you all things, we wish
the Brethren to be faithful and diligent in keeping all of
the Commandments of God and in hearkening to the Council
of those who are sent to Council them. Let no man
or set of men think they have Power or authority of
the Keys of the kingdom above the Apostle Wilford Woodruff
whom we send unto you to instruct you in the things
pertaining to life and Salvation; Though our prophet
be slain for the word of God and the testimony of
Jesus, yet the keys of the Kingdom remain in the
Church and the heavens are not closed neither is
the mouth of the Almighty ~~Stopped up~~ Sealed up that
he cannot Speak, The God of Israel will Communicate
to his disciples from time to time all things necessary
for the building up of his kingdom upon the earth
untill Israel is gathered, Yea even all the blood of
Abraham Scattered over all the earth. Zion established,
Jerusalem rebuilt, and the whole earth be filled with
the glory and knowledge of God. We wish all the
Saints in England to Continue their gathering as usual to
the land of America and they may have the Privilege
of appointing a Committee to visit the land of America
to prepare location for a settlement of the brethren

from Europe according to their desire under the direction and Counsil of Elder Wilford Woodruff.

And farther we would say unto all the Saints in all the world that may be visited by Elder Wilford Woodruff that inasmuch as they will harken unto his Counsil they shall be blessed, inasmuch as they will render him any assistance in his mission they will be doing the will of God and shall not loose their reward, And we desire that all Saints may use their efforts to sustain him in this important mission which he is called to fulfill by their faith, prayers, and brotherly love according to the grace of God for he is qualifyed to teach the Saints in the things pertaining to the Church and kingdom of God established in these last days. Therefore dear brethren we would say in conclusion be humble and faithful and harken diligently unto the counsil of this our beloved brother in the Lord Elder Wilford Woodruff and the blessings of God will attend you in the name of Jesus Christ — Amen —

Willard Richards Clerk

Brigham Young
President of the Twelve

Aug 28th 1844

Aug 28th A very busy morning packing up goods preparing to start, receiving blessings, blessing People biding friends farewell, which occupied nearly the whole day. at 4 oclok in the evening I parted with the quorum of the Twelve at the Temple and started on my journey again for England, our Company Consisted of W Woodruff Wife and two Children Hiram Clark & wife, And Capt Stones and wife & three Brethren that went Came with their teams to Convey us to Chicago, We rode to Br Kelloggs & spent the night 15 miles from Nauvoo.

29th Rode to Ecclarp & spent the afternoon & held a meeting in the evening with the Saints, their gave us $2.15 ct to help us on our Journey & spent the night with Elder George Coulson

30th Rode to Etolmouth and spent the night

31st Rode through Hendersonsville and spent the night with Mr Robins.

Sept 1st Sunday

~~1st Saturday~~ rode to Br Gailords and took breakfast. fed our horses, saw Elder Phineas Wright on his way to Nauvoo we rode to Toulon and spent the night with Elder Parry It was the hotest day we had experienced during the season for we had a heavy storm in the evening. Elder G A Smith and myself had held a meeting in the Court house in this place once ^ twice before this season on our way east

2d Continued our Journey

3 Rode to Spoon River Could not cross went up the River 2 miles forded and returned to the road spent about 3 hours in going 1 mile, Crossed the low prairie to Providence Spent the night at Cushions Tavern

4th Paid the Bill $3. rode through Princeton after Crossing Bureo near Indiantown passed Dover and stopped for the night with Br Simpson B H offalion

believes in 1 mile of Greenfield, he wished to put in
100 bushels of wheat for the Temple

5th Rode to Frick Haven took dinner had an
interview with Mrs Almey, learned that Wm H
Wilson Utter had just passed before us, we
rode to Mr. Kimballs from Maine & spent the night

6th Rode across the Prairie Swamped our horses,
took breakfast at Sommonauk, crossed Fox
River above Aurora and passed through the village
and stoped for the night at Long Haven near
Naperville

7th Rode to Chicago and spent the night at
the Br Shaws in a Yellow house on the beach
of the Lake near the Lake house, Mrs Woodruff
was about sick, Br Samuel Shaw is the Presiding
Elder in Chicago the branch No about 20.
Distance from Nauvoo to Chicago 240

8th Sunday at Mrs Woodruff was quite unwell
I held two meetings with the Saints, Elder
H. Nixon was present we had taken his license
during the season for improper conduct he appears
humble and desired to return to the Church.
Valentine Ames was also present, is trying to be
a deist, but has hard work of it. The Saints
had a meeting in the evening, I did not attend.
I went on board of the Propeller Oswego to
go to Oswego on our way east Mr Woodruff
was quite unwell through the night we had
an exceeding high wind and rough Lake this
Saturday night Sunday and Sunday night (15th)
so the boats could not go out so we lie in port
wind bound

11th Monday wind still in the North Sept 9th 1844
did not leave port but spent the day in Chicago

10th Left Chicago in the morning Passed Little Port New Port
and arived at Milwakie in the morning

11th Wind still in the north we went into the river
and spent the day and night

12th Wind changed from north to west we left
the river at Kodoki & proceeded up the lake I perused
a Book entitled the History of the Welch baptist
published in Pittsburg, Professing to trace their origin
to John the baptist, It contains many interesting items
of history, but there is one trait in it the same as in
every history published since the days of Christ and
the Apostles, (except what has been published by the latter
Day Saints) ie they are all alike robed of Apostolic purity
religion, order ordinances, Holy Ghost, Gifts graces miricles
Prophets Revelations all of one accord & to say these
things are done away, but they are owly done away
through their unbelief, making void the law of God
changing the ordinances breaking the everlasting
Covenant departing from the Apostolic order of things

we Sailed well through the day and night
Mrs Woodruff made a request which is to be granted
within three years [D-192] In the morning
we came in sight of the Manatau Islands

13th fair breeze Sail well Arived at the Manitou
Islands at 12 oclok Spent three hours there I walked
over the beach with Mrs Woodruff the same
ground that we walked over after being wrecked
on the Chesapeak in Sept 14th it brought the scene
fresh to mind. We wrote on some smooth stones

Concerning our Sept 14th 1844 and our mission to Texas our names and dates &c. We left the Island at 3 o'clock, & Continued our Journey under a fair stiff breeze and a high wind in the night arrived in sight of the Michelamackenack in the morning

14th A Cloudy still morning left Michelomackenack 4 miles on an on our left — passed in our fishing for trout we had a pleasant time through the day and evening —

15 Sunday we found ourselves in the morning gliding smoothly through lake Huron a pleasant morning and bright sun, we arrived in the river St Clair

16th A bright pleasant morning we sail well, passed through Lake St Clair arrived at Detroit at 4 o'clock I had an interview with Elder Peter Wait Avery. We paid our Bills to Oswego which was 4½ dollars each spent the night in Detroit —

17th I left Detroit in the morning sail well through the day and evening untill 12 o'clock at night a strong wind arose, the Lake was rough the boat rocked badly during the midst of it — opposite the Cleveland light house at midnight — the cry of fire, fire, fire, was rung through the boat — by the watch on duty we immediately leaped from our beds in our night Cloths and each one caught a bucket the best he could, I caught a bucket about half full of water and ran as I was barefoot to the stern of the boat looking for the fire while some was running up stairs I leaped into the engine room

Sept. 18th 1844

And saw the fire in one Corner of the Stern of the boat I run over the pile of Coal and dashed my water into the fire which was not larger than a half bushel measure, at the same time a bucket of water flung by Capt Davis struck the fire and it was instantly extinguished; There is nothing more terrible or alarming than the cry of fire on board of a Ship or Steem boat at Sea or on any water out of the reach of Land, it is far more terrible than a Storm or wreck, for when fire gets the Control under such Circumstances all hope is lost, and persons will plunge into the deep to escape its fury. But in this case the fire was out and the alarm over in the term of a minute. on my return to the Cabin I found one woman flung into Convulsions with alarm, Mrs Woodruff was holding her in her arms she did not get over it untill the next day,

18th The Wind arose at 1 oclock in the morning the Lake was soon very rough the boat rocked badly untill morning all were Sea Sick or like Sick which was equally as bad, we put into fair port and remained through the day, it is pleasant to reach a port after a Storm. Fairport looks as though it was going to desolation, & it is according to Prophecy. The inhabitants have long tried to destroy the Latter Day Saints, we left fairport about Sundown to start for Oswego via the Welland Canal on the Canada Side had a good time through the night Distance from Chicago to Fairport 1000 miles.

19th A Pleasant morning wind fair we Crossed Lake Erie entered the mouth of the Welland Canal at 4 oclock to go around the falls into Lake Ontario on the Canada Side the Canal is 24 miles long & has 38 locks

we travelled 7 miles & stoped for the night -

Sept. 20th 1844

20th We passed through the locks slowly, & spent the day in perusing an interesting work entitled "Narrative & recollections of Van Demans Land During a three years Captivity of Stephen S Wright together with an account of the battle of Prescott in which he was taken prisoner, his imprisonment in Canada, Trial, Condemnation and transportation to Australia. His terrible Sufferings in the british Penal Colony of Van Demands and return to the United States, with a Copious Appendix embracing facts and documents relating to the Patriot War now first given to the Public from the original notes and Papers of Mr Wright and other Sources by Caleb Hyson of Hyson dale."

Among other things it gives an account of the Execution in Canada of several brave men for taking an active part in the Patriot war among which were "Col Von Schoultz, Dorephus Abbey, Daniel George of watertown N.Y. and Col Martin Woodruff A Deputy Sheriff of Salina Onondagua Co N.Y. Von Schoultz was an Elegant Polish Scholar, his father was a General in the Polish army fell Covered with Wounds beneath the Towers of Warsaw, his Son attained to the rank of Col under Napolian and has been a residence in America several years took part in the Patriot War in Canada, being deserted by traters was hung by the British in Canada."

The whole narrative was interesting.

I Still wrote a letter to Br Azmon Woodruff gave him an account of my travels and an invitation to meet me at father Woodruffs, and write me a letter direct to Boston

21st A very high wind so much so the boats
Sept. 21st
stoped saying they were wind bound. but it is
an odd thing to be wind bound in the locks of a canal
we traveld abour 1 mile to day

22d Travelld abour 4 miles and came to lake Ontario
we left the canal & entered lake Ontario at 6 oclok
Sunday night sail well untill midnight

23d A gale arose at midnight had a dreadful time
Lake rough boat rocked badly all were sick
the lake continued rough through the day, the
boat caught fire again but was soon extinguished
we ran into the mouth of the Genesee river about
sun set having beat all day against wind and tide
all glad to make port again.

24th Left the mouth of the Genessee river at
6 oclok in the morning had a comfortable time arive
in Port at Oswego at 4 oclok, All much rejoice
to set foot upon land after being confined to the
lakes 15 days, Distance from Buffalo to Oswego
via Walland Canal is 200 miles
I mailed the letter to Azman Woodruff and took
Packet Minerva for Syracuse fare 75 each
$1,50 expanses of living from Detroit to Oswg
was $1.32 Arived in Syracuse at 4 oclock in the morning

25th Took Packet for Utica expanses, with
Baggage $3.50 Arived in Utica in the evening
and took Packet for Schenectady fare $1.75
$3,50

26th Arived in Schenectady in the evening took
Cars and boat for Albany Troy in of Troy lost my

darpat boy in the sot spot, on my arrival at Albany
it seemed as though I should be torn in peaces by
the Carman and Irish runners all pelling and
hawling, I spent the night at Holmes Hempsteads
House near the rail road landing Carmans fee 50 cts
Distance from Oswego to Albany 200 miles

Sept 27th 1844

2 1/4 Bill $1.50 & two Nickels one to Boston
$6. one to Russel $2.96 took Cars and left
Albany in the morning I parted with my family
at Russel Depo at noon, my family went
on to Boston And I walked up to Br Vinson
Shirtliffs 4 miles from Russel Depo
Distance of the day 100 miles
I met a welcome reception at Br Shirtliffs

28th $4. I parted with Br Shirtliff who went to
attend an appointment I spent the day at his
house writing in my Journal A hard frost

29th Sunday A severe Storm, I rode in it
with Br Palmer to the Crooked river branch
through Westfield, 4 miles I held a meeting in
the evening with the Saints, had a good time 9th

30th I took Br Deweys horse & waggon & rode to
Simsbury Called upon Aunt Cossetts and
dined, found Aunt Cossetts very poorly
I rode to Farmington And spent the night at
fathers house I found Father and mother in good
health this is the second visit I have made them
this Summer, my interview was pleasant with them
Distance of the day 30

31st

Sept 31st 1844

Sept 31st I left fathers House & rode to Avon
called upon Uncle Thadeus Thompson he
looked rather old. I called upon Aunt Abia
Thompson She greeted me warmly, wished me
God speed: She possesses good and kind feeling
I passed Bera Woodford & spoke to him I
next called upon Cousin Eldad Woodruff he
appeared glad to see me. he looked natural.
I next called upon Uncle Titus Woodruff he
was gone his wife Aunt Lucy & his Son Aphek
was at home, I spent a few moment with them
and next called upon Mr Wilson Herd. he was
very feble Caltha was poor. I called upon Capt
Francis Woodruff, he looked most ready for the
grave still he was about, I called upon Uncle Ozem
Woodruff's family He was not at home Aunt Hannah
was well. I saw Erastus Woodruff setting in the
Stoop, of a Store, I called upon Oliver Williston
to see Br Thompson as he was to work there, But
I did not see him, I passed Uncle Alson Throops
& saw John Woodruff in Canton, I passed on
to New Hartford, I here called upon an old friend
and acquaintance Charles Lyman we formerly
had good seasons together in Prayer, He spoke
of the Address of his Sister Mrs Mary A Curtis
West Martinsburg New York she would like to
understand our manner of faith. I rode to
Colebrook viewed the old mills & house where
father lived, took tea with Nathan Stillman
& called upon Mrs Caroline Wolcott next upon Mr.
Leonard Gillet to sell him a piece of land for Dexter
Stillman Gillet was not at home, I spent the night
at Mr Wolcott's Distance of the day 30 m

Tuesday 1st October, 1st 1844

October 2d ~~Wednesday~~ I returned to New Hartford
Called a few moments upon Charles Lyman, rode to
Canton had an interview with John Woodruff
Called upon Uncle Alson Thompson. + took dinner
with him And I spent two hours with Br
Thompson Woodruff ; I had not seen him
before for fourteen years except one evening in
Richland N Y about seven years since, we were both
glad to meet, we talked over many old times, he
was much worn down, I returned to my fathers
House + spent the night in company with Uncle
Ozem Woodruff we were also glad to meet.
O how sweet are the hours spent in the society of my friends
who stand with me in the same Covenant of the gospel
their is an increase of Interest in the visits I make
of my fathers house 30 m

3d I rode into Hartford I made enquiry for Elder
G Sparks could not find him. I returned home to
fathers House + spent the night 20 min

4d I spent the day writing at fathers house Sister
Hooker came down + I administered to her by the
laying on of hands I wrote a letter to Mr Smith
Tuttle of Fair Haven I had an interesting time
through the evening with Father Mather and Uncle
Ozem Woodruff I laid my hands upon the head
of Uncle Ozem Woodruff And I ordained him
unto the office of An HIGH PRIEST after
the order of Melchesedec he was much affected with
the testimony born to his mind at the time of the
ordination I had an interesting time with the family

Oct 5th 1844

Oct 5th 1844



I arose in the morning
Light was the heavens adorning
I spent a plasant hour
Beneath my fathers bower
with my friends I bent my knees in prayer
I pray for peace to abide forever there

After praying for the last time in the circle of my fathers family I took the parting hand with Father + Mother + Uncle Ozem Woodruff, left them in Good health + spirits + again commenced my journey I called upon Aunt Lydia Hart a few moments Passed by the mills house + farm the place of my birth + youth, called upon Aunt Wheelers + her family, All appeared glad to see me dowin Luther Wheeler informed me that the Address of Levi Elsworth Thompson, is Nottoway, St Joseph Co, Michigan. Sturgess Prairie is near
I rode on to Simsbury + stoped at Aunt Cossells she was deranged I laid hands upon her and rebuked the Spirit by which she was bound + she immediately seemed to be some better; I took the parting hand with the whole family + rode to Elder Ashbel Deweys Little river near Westfield 30 miles
I retired to rest and had the following dream,
I thought there was A large building Standing in Nauvoo Joining my house, appeared to be filled with lumber and many men to work in it I saw the foundation of it begin to give way I ran in to warn the people to leave it but it fell with a mighty crash while I was in it I narrowly escaped being killed, but got out without injury, I then saw my own dwelling brick house in Nauvoo the foundation of it to give way, I went into that to warn my family to leave it but it fell with us in it but I got out + my wife with her child in her arms all safe the interpetation I shall understand before many days

6th Sunday Oct. 6th 1844 preached to the Saints in the forenoon & Br Sparks in the Afternoon & visited Sister Adams in the evening who lodged at the point of death we administered to her by the laying on of hands & returned to Br A. Deweys and spent the night & wrote a letter in the evening

7th & took cars & wrote to Boston arrived at Br Phelpses at 7 oclock the Saints had a church meeting & repaired to the Place And the first business that was done after & arived was Elder John Hardy resigned his office as presiding Elder; And Joseph Ball appointed in his stead, The appointment of Elder Ball was opposed by Elder Phelps, but Phelps was soon borne down by Brannan & Wm Smith, & saw thing were wrong somewhare, & gave out an appointment to meet the Churches on Saturday night & spent the night with Br Phelps distance of the day 100 miles

8th & spent the day in Boston & visited John Hardy And a number of Saints who appeared much offended with the improper conduct of Several Elders who was travelling through their midst & think & done much good & in visiting them & this a critical time now throughout the eastern Churches, And men need wisdom in order to keep things strait. & Attended the opening of a long discussion Between E. S. Adams & O Rochellon at the Marlbery Chapel, & twas a kind of a monied scheme, & returned to Br Phelpses and spent the whole night in writing a long & letter to Elder B. Young giving an account of the critical state of the Churches in the Eastern Cities &c

9th & wrote 2 letters one to Elder M. Holmes & the other to J. C Little of Peterborough N H, & rode to Salem & held a good meeting with the Saints. spent the night with Elder N.H. Felt merchant & sailer Salem distance 14 miles

Oct 10th 1844

10th I ✱✱✱ I wrote 4 Letters to Nauvoo one to Dwight Webster sent him $10 dollars to pay my Taxes. And for sister Eunice I sent one Letter to Sister Brown & sent her $2. dollar to pay her for her labour in assisting us, I wrote one letter to Br & sister Benbow, & one to Br Dexter Stillman, all inclosed in one directed to Br Webster

Ordained 2 priest & confirmed 2 last evening I sent $1. dollar in the letter to Br Benbow for wilford

11th ✱✱✱ I wrote a lengthy letter for the Prophet concerning Elder Sidney Rigdon bore my testimony in the case I preached to a respectable congregation who gave me a collection of $20 dollars

I wrote a small Letter to Elder Young inclosed in a Letter to Br Webster in which I spoke my mind

12th I rode to Boston attended a Church meeting and had the power of God rested upon me I spoke to the Church in great Plainness concerning iniquity in all its forms urged the importance of building the Temple, I informed the Saints that every man in the Church from the head to the foot if they broke the Commandments & law of God would be brought to Justice & I advised all to be cautious not to throw themselves to ruin because others do wrong. I was followed by Elder Adams. My I had Conversation with Br Whitmore he related A dream to me as follows, He had prayed to God to let him see Joseph in a dream. And he fell asleep And dreamed that he saw the heavens opened and beheld some of the things of eternity he saw a personage arise out of the earth, and An Elder informed him that it was Joseph Smith. Joseph did not speak to him but dropped some

slips of paper on the stand Oct 19th 1844 whence he
rose Br Whitmore picked upone of them &
read the following words (Emma is not worthy
of me) he wished to read the others but the
person with him picked them up & put them in
his pocket & did not let him read them;
At the Close of my meeting Elder Brannan
preferred a Charge against Elder Hardy for
Slander so did Elder Adams the trial comes
on Tuesday night, I spent the night with
Br Phelps distance of the day 15 m

13th Sunday I met a large congregation of Saints
at the Hall opposite the Boylston Hall I had
the spirit & power of God rest upon me & I had
a good time, I dined with Br Dana & called
upon Sister Vose, She gave me $10 & other Sisters
to help me on my mission, I walked to meeting with
Sister Cobb, who inquired about Nauvoo, I
had an interesting meeting in the afternoon
I enjoyed much of the Spirit of God, the audience
was still & gave good attention A Collection was taken
up to assist me on my mission And about $50.
Dollars in all was taken including about $15; at
Sister Vose, I attended the discussion in the evening
at Marlboro Chapel between Adams & Brabellon
Adams Sustained his position most the best I
spent the night at Br Phelps Sister Phelps had
a fine daughter born during the night

14th I done up my package of letters
to Nauvoo in a napkin & directed it Brigham
Young & put it into the hands of Elder
Wingate containing $13. dollars in all, I spent the night
at Br Phelps, And dreamed of being in the midst
of rattle snakes I had power to kill them; A few nights
previous I saw a monster of a serpent tried to kill me but had
no power

Oct 15th 1844

Oct 15th I visited Lowel and held a meeting with the Lowell branch, It ~~with~~ was rather a sparsely time difficulties appear to arise in this quarter some dissatisfaction, after I closed I was followed by Elder Wm Smith, I was visited in the evening by Elders M Holmes and L Hardy from Georgetown was glad to see them, they spent about one hour with me I was glad to see them, they returned home I spent the night with Br Libby 25 miles

This evening their is a trial in Boston on the case of Elder John Hardy to try to cut him of saying that he has slandered Brannon Adams + Wm Smith

16th I spent the day in Lowell and Preached in the evening Elder Wm Smith went to Peterboro I baptized and confirmed two in the evening Warren Libby & Mary Thornton of Lowell Mass The Church in Lowell gave me $5 dollars to assist me on my mission, I wrote an Acrostic in two Albums viz Mary Thorntons + Ann R Gould I spent the night with Br. Libby

17th I rode to Peterboro in company with Governor John H Steel called upon the presiding Elder Jesse C. Little + found Elder Smith there we held a meeting in the evening Br Smith preached we spent the night with Br. Little I wrote 2 letters one to Mrs Woodruff done to Hiram Clark of New York

18th It was a rainy day I visited + administered to several sick but I spent most of the day in reading

Oct 19th 1844

the first Vol of Stephens travels in Egypt-Arabia Petrea and the Holy Land, and I was highly edify'd with it, I attended meeting in the evening Elder Wm Smith again addressed the assembly spoke of the rise & progress of the Church, coming forth of the Book of Mormon, The Saints brought forward their tithings for the Temple all of which Elder Wm Smith took to the amount of $150. Dollars for the Temple and $25 or $30, dollars for his own use we spent the night with Br Bingham Bement, —

19th I parted with Elder Wm Smith in the morning who went to Howell, I spent the day with Br. Little, I read during the day the second Vol of Stephens travels in Egypt Arabia & the Holy Lands And I was exceedingly interested in the same & hinting that perhaps I might follow his footsteps over some of the same ground in some of my travels in the earth It was interesting to trace him in his travels through Edom among the Palaces Cut out of the Solid rock and through the Holy land, visiting the Holy sepulcher and all places spoken of in the scripture, In the evening several friends came from other Churches to spend the Sabbath with me among which was Br Carlin Mack his father and mother Smith are own brothers, he is an Elder, I preached in the evening to the Church had a pleasant time

20th Sunday A pleasant day I met with a congregation of Saints & sinners & preached in the forenoon and afternoon, & had a good time, I met with the Saints in the evening & the time was taken up mostly by the Church in bearing testimony of the work, I spoke twice during the evening the Saints donated about $15. Dollars to assist me on my Journey I spent the night in company with Charles A Adams at Br Silas Livingston

Oct 21st 1844

21st I left Peterboro in Company with Elders C. A. Adams & Stephen Foster & rode to Elder Chilon Mack son of Solomon Mack, in Gilsum N.H. 23 miles I preached in the evening at Gilsum I enjoyed myself well, I spent the night with Mr. Solomon Mack 72 years of Age Brother to Lucy Smith the Mother of Joseph Smith the Prophet I spent the evening in Conversing with him about the Smith family and the Gospel wished him to be baptised

22d This is the last day set by the Millerits for the coming of Christ they have set a number of days but this is the last one. I left Gilsum parted with father Mack. & rode to the old homestead of Mother Smith say the place where she was born on the side of a high hill & the brook Asheulot, it is truly a rural place we rode through Walpole had a good view of West minster in vermont called upon several brethren & preached in the evening in Company with Elders Charles A. Adams & Alfred Gordon in the School house at Drewsvill I spent the night at Br Samuel Waldo distance of the day 14 miles

23d I Parted with the friends & Elder Adams at Drewsville & rode in Company with Elder A. Gordon to Peterborough & had an interesting meeting with the Saints, I spent the night with Br Livingston 33 miles I stopped my watch & broke my Crystal to atoms as I drew it

24th I Parted with the Saints in Peterborough took stage & rode to Nashua took Cars & rode to Boston fare from Peterboro to Boston $3. I took Cab rode to the Post Office obtained ** a letter from Phebe Gearborough Stating that the Children were both sick or had been & Phebe very sick at the present time I rode to Br Phelps read my letters with feelings of interest Prepared for leaving early in the morning Elder Crosby spent the night with me, there had been a serious time in Boston in some trials in my absence 82 miles

25th ‖ purchased a number Oct. 25th 1844 articles to satisfie my family, such as 1 gal oysters, crackers, oranges, lemons sluggal: &c, took cars at Boston rode to Saco called at ‖ Luthers, from thence to Scarborough, found my wife & two children with Sister ‖ Foss, it was a happy meeting, ‖ found Phebe Amelia much better than she had been for she had been sick nigh unto death but had begun to recover ‖ walked over to Father Carters & spent a few hours with the family. ‖ Father & ‖ Sabyan went over with me to Sister ‖ Foss & spent the evening. ‖ spent the night with Sister ‖ Foss

fare $3.75 100 miles

26th ‖ ‖ ‖ wrote a letter to Br & Sister Moulton & spent the day at Sister Foss Phebe seemed some better

27th Sunday ‖ spent the day at Sister ‖ Foss with my family & Father & Mother Carter Phebe Amelia seemed to gain strength

28th A cold day Phebe Amelia was better through the day than she had been but early in the evening she was taken with aretaps of the fever & the flem seemed to almost fill her lungs she had a sick night

29th A hard rainy morning ‖ went after Mheds Carter to come & assist giving medicine to our child who was very sick, they commenced in the morning & it was with the greatest difficulty we could get medicine into her or to get it to operate, at last her emetics & injections operated powerfully & she had the sickest day she ever had in her life she lay for 6 hours like a dead person, she came to in the evening & rested well

30th ‖ went to the beach in the morning got a few small Hen clams, came home & eat them Phebe is some better to day but very feble we received a paper from ‖ Lee, ‖ wrote him a letter

Oct 31st 1844

Oct 31 I went to the beach in the morning & got 2 bushels of clams. Spent the day at Sister Foss Fabyan Carter came in in the evening & brought me a letter from Br Hiram B Clark in New York. In the evening I baptized & confirmed four members of Sister Foss family & also blessed them viz Olive, Ezra, Rhoda, & Phebe, I spent the night with my family at Sister Foss: 6 miles

Nov 1st Friday Phebe Amelia is quite cherk this morning manifests a spirit of Play. Phebe Foss has been unwell for several day has has several turns of bleeding at the nose, she bled considerable this morning was quite poorly. I had a peculiar dream last night one that is unutterable & cannot be written for I cannot comprehend it all myself I was called to hold the keys of the kingdom of God in all the world with the quorum of the Twelve & travels with them over much of the world, & finally travels through many countries alone & when I got through I say many things I cannot write but in the end Br Joseph Smith, assisted me to come into the place where he was and pointed out my work, portion, & labour, I immediately entered into the duties assigned me. I also had another dream, was in the Presence of Br Joseph Smith was conversing about his death, told him I felt bad about it & if I had known he would have been taken away so soon I should have conversed more with him & asked him more questions, Said it was not his fault that I did not, speaking of my work & duties said I had better get a dozen to help me

2d Phebe Amelia Appears better to day we moved over to father Carters. Phebe Foss, & Sister Foss appear quite unwell, we spent the day at Father Carters. We got the Times & Seasons of Oct 1st & Neighbor Oct 16th The epistle of the Twelve was interesting

3rd Sunday I walked Nauvoo 3 Sisters with Foss I found her & Phebe Foss both sick, Phebe was taken with the nose bleed while I was there & bled much it was thought she bled near two quarts I was there through the day assisting them two sisters from the Saco Factories Called to enquire about some friends in Nauvoo,

4th Phebe Amelia, & Phebe Foss are both much better Sister Foss is quite sick I spent most of the day at father Carters writing I let Sister Foss have $5. Dollars in money to assist her in her sickness

5th Sister Foss & her family had a sick day. Phebe Amelia is still on the mend, it is a cold wet day

6th I wrote 4 Letters one to father & Mother Woodruff one to Elder Clark one to Elder Holmes and * one to B. F. As an additions to our troubles to day Eliza Carter of Brough-home Sarah Elizabeth Foss from Portland quite sick she had taken cold & Sarah Ann was threatned with a fever a bed was prepared for her in the same room with her Mother She appeared quite sick

17th Sister Foss & Sarah Elizabeth was quite sick through the day Elizabeth is somewhat dangerous

18th Sister Foss & Elizabeth had an exceeding sick day Mrs Woodruff & myself were with them every moment almost through the day they both took a course of the Thomsonian Medicine Elizabeth appears to be sinking Phebe Amelia is gaining slowly

19th Mrs Woodruff & myself both felt quite unwell being over the sick so much the day before the sickness of Sister Foss & her family is the Typhus fever of the most malignant kind, I spent a part of the day with Sister Foss family, Sarah Foss is down to day sick with through a course of medicine Sister Foss is some better to day but Elizabeth is very low

Nov 10th 1844

Nov 10th Sunday morning Phebe & myself both called upon sister Foss family we found them both very low, it was thought that Sarah Elizabeth Foss would not get well. I wrote two letters one to Silas F. Carter & one to Freedom & Sarah Moulton giving them an account of the sickness of our friends, Br & Sister Seamans was with us through the day, I paid Sister Seamans $2,50 cts which she lent me the fore part of the Summer. In the evening I fell quite unwell Mrs Woodruff gave me an Emetic of lobelia the sickness lasted about 2 minutes & all was over I took supper & went to bed & had a comfortable nights rest—

11th. This is the election day to cast their votes for President in the State of Maine. Sister Foss & family continue about the same very sick Phebe spent the day taking care of them, I walked up in the evening to see them & Mrs Woodruff returned with me

12th Sister Foss & family are some better Mrs Woodruff went to Sacq

13th Sister Foss & Sarah Elizabeth are both better to outward appearance they both got together into one bed & prayed and sung & shouted glory to God & this no doubt was caused more by the weakness of the system than by sound judgment; for such religious exercises as are manifest at times of a camp meeting to be exercised by persons in a low state of fever are not beneficial either to soul or body I sent a paper to Silas & one to Freedom Moulton Stating that Sister Foss & Sarah Elizabeth was better. but in the evening. Sarah Elizabeth was taken worse & began to sink very fast, they gave her medicine but she was much distressed & they thought mortification had taken place

Nov. 14th 1844

Nov 14th Thursday when the destroyer reigns darkness prevails

At about daylight I was called upon to go to Sister Foss's for Sarah Elizabeth was dying Mrs Woodruff and myself went up as soon as we could, & when we arived at the house we found Sarah Elizabeth apparently dying and appeared as though she would not live 10 minutes, Sister Foss & Wm Foss her eldest son was very sick, the family was taking medicine after the Thompsonian System viz roots & herbs three doctors were attending upon the family, it was diffic to tell what the fever was that they had, it was first called the Typhus fever, but it proved to be very malignant if not a putrid fever; the doctors nurses & watchers, were nearly all more or less affected with it that were in the midst of it, the tongue would turn black & in a low stage would swell. it seemed to be a difficult matter to break up the fever after it once seated, but to returne to the subject of Eliza-beth, Doctor Churchill came from Saco, to see Elizabeth, when he saw her he said it was of no use to give her any thing for she would soon go, he gave some Council Concerning the rest of the sick, & that preperations had better be made for removing the Corps as soon as the breath left the body & not have it remain in the room with the rest of the sick, And after standing by Sarah Elizabeth Foss for two hours to see the last breath leave the body expecting every moment would be the last as she breathed shorter and shorter her pulse all of a tremor, spots appeared on the surface like mortification her eyes were closed, her tongue black as a coal & swollen some out of her mouth. I spent an hour preparing a place to lay her out moving bedstead &c. when all of a sudden things took a turn with her she opened her eyes, had her reason

well could talk her pain Nov 15th 1844 better than we dared
all further preparations for laying her out, a slight
emetic was given her + injections with a portions of
charcoal, to kill mortification. her body was washed
all over will Alkilie of Salaratus she vomited black
stuff that looked like mortification or that it came
from the liver she appeared better through the
day, Doctors Churchal + George Sowell were both
astonished at her being alive on their return they
continued to do what they could for her, She said she
thought she should get well, but was willing to die and
go to rest if it was the will of God, Sister Foss was
very calm but sick felt resigned concerning
Elizabeth, + very calmly gave the Children some
Council concerning domestic affairs if she should
not live, herself, in the evening Mrs woodruff + myself
returned to Fathers Carters + spent the night
during the night Sarah Elizabeth had an immens
quantity of black matter come from her, which
had the appearance of the effect of Mortification.
it appeared difficult to decide whether her revival
was a revival before death or whether it was a turn
of the fever some believed she would get well
while others believed she could not but time will soon
dreamed of being in Nauvoo Br Kimball Br England Br Woodruff decide
See in my sister Eliza &c of E of Elder Young
15th

Sarah Elizabeth is alive this morning Mrs Woodruff
has gone up to spend the day with the sick. Sister
Foss + Mrs are also very sick, It is a dark time it
am surrounded with darkness like midnight—the
plague or the destroyer is on my right—and left hand
trying to hedge up my way from filling my mission
but I trust—the Lord will deliver me in some
way

16th Sister Foss family appears some better to day
Sarah Elizabeth appears some on the mend she may
yet live. Mrs Woodruff spent the day with them

17th Sunday Sister Foss family are about the same
to day a number of friends called to see them
Luther & Rhoda Seamans & Ezra Carter Jr
was among the number I spent part of the day with
them I mailed two letters to day one to Mr Holms
stating that it should start on Thursday Nov. 21. I
mailed one letter to Father & mother Woodruff

18th I spent most of the day at father Carters called
at Sister Fosses in the evening they were all on the
mend a little

19th I had some Thomsonian medicine of George
Sewell for which he charge me 25 I spent
most of the day at father Carters Sister Foss &
family are still on the mend

20th Nov 1844. Took the parting hand for the
last time for some years with Father and
Mother Carter & the family left our little
girl Phebe Amelia with them I wrote a
letter to Sister Shuah Moulton before we left
& inclosed in it a portion of the lock of hair
of Sarah Emma Woodruff which she sent
us we divided it & returned a part. Father
Carter took us in the wagon to Saco. on the
way we stoped to take our farewell of Sister
Foss & her family who were sick. Sister Foss
was better but not able to set up much. Sarah
Elizabeth was not so well her sickness was turning
into the typhus fever It is was some better they appear
exceeded at parting with us we rode to Saco & spent the night

21st After being Nov. 21st 1844 blockaded with sickness with
my children & friends in Scarboro for near
a month & surrounded by great darkness during
the time for it seems as though the destroyer
was trying to hedge up my way to hender me on
my mission, & where the destroyer is there is
darkness & sorrow, yet this A morning A feel
like bursting their bands & going my way. A took
cars at—Saco in company with Mrs Woodruff
& our Youngest Child Susan Cornelia to start on
our way for New York & set sail for England
we rode to Haverhill & stoped & rode to Georgetown
in waggon with Elder Hardy to Esthen Holmes &
we spent the night—with them & had an interesting
Church Meeting with the Saints, A ordained Elder
Nathaniel Holmes to the office of High Priest-
& one Elder 1. Priest & one Deacon, they Contributed
$3.50 ct to assist me on my Journey, Distance 75 miles
$3 A wrote a letter to Hiram Clark fare $6.50 to Boston

22d Took cars rode to Boston stoped at No 4
East Orange street at Br Jacob Phelps Mrs
Woodruff was taken sick as soon as she got
there went to bed vomited & felt some better
A met with the Church in the evening & was
cut off from the Church who had joined
Sidney Rigdon. Sidney Rigdon was cut off
from the Church, for trying to divide the
Church, calling Joseph Smith the fallen
Prophet, & illegally ordaining men to be kings &
Priest unto God when he had not that office
himself he had been in a state of apostacy
for five years, & was now cut off by the
legal authorities of the Church of Jesus Christ
of Latter Day Saints and since he has been
cut off he is trying to draw away as many as
he can after him & as fast as their are any

apostitize from the faith Nov 23d 1844 that join him & those
that are Cut of from the Church & thus he is trying
to build up a party unto himself, The Church now
seems to be be firm in Boston. I had a good time
with them, I spent the night at Br Phelps Mrs
Woodroff seemed much better in the evening
Distance of the day 35 m

23d I took Cars rode to New Bedford stoped for
the night with Elder George B Wallace 104 —
South Second street Paid $4,50 ds distance 74 m

24th Sunday I met with the Saints in New —
Bedford heard Elder Blake in the forenoon I preach
in the afternoon & evening to a full house I took
tea with Br Dexter watch maker he fixed my
watch I Confirmed 3 persons in the evening
who were baptized during the ~~evening~~ day

24th I took a walk through the City during
the day, & for beauty & elegance in its location
it can hardly be surpassed by any City it may
be the most noted City for fiting out whalemen
in the world, almost the whole City has been
built up by whalemen or through that trade, the
docks are filled with Casks of whale & sperm
oil, we went on board of a number of whale
ships that were fitting out which would carry
from 1500 to 3000 barrels of Oil we have
fraequent opportunities of sending letters & Papers
to Elders Steward, Pratt & Rogers at Tahiti
South Pacific, A sister gave me six pair of
fine specimens of shells that whalemen brought
from that Country I also received a pair of ivory
swiss for winding silk thread, ~~to~~ of peculiar workman ship

Nov 26th

Nov 26th 1844

25th I perused a letter from Elder Benjamin Seward Tahiti South Pacific, I wrote him a long letter & gave him a statement of affair since he left. spoke of the death of Joseph & Hiram & Samuel Smith, We took Cars & rode to Providence from thence to Stonington Ct. there took the Steeman Massachusetts to lay at the dock all night in consequence of the storm.

26th Left Stonington at day light in a storm of a gainst a strong wind arived in New York at 4 oclock took Coach rode to Mrs E Carters Store 160 Pearl st from thence he accompanied us to his dwelling 24 second street out of the Bowery we found him & his family well fare to New York from New Bedford 5 dollars & 1125 distance from New Bedford to New York 250 miles during the evening I Called at the Prophet Office No 3 Spruce Street from thence 160 20th St, then returned to 24 Second St & spent the night

27th I received a letter from my Father & Mother stating that Samuel Deming had turned Father off from the mill after he had spent all of his life untill old age & had spent the last Summer in repairing the mills until that were ready to Start & winter ready to set in was turned off without any notice, may the Lord reward him according to his work

28th I went to the Prophet Office paid for the paper one year for Aphek Woodruff, Betsey Cossett Sarah B Foss, & sent 2 specimin Numbers to Azmon Woodruff, Charles Lyman, & Luther Wheeler. I received a letter from President B Young in answer to one I wrote him from Chicago, I met with Elder Clark who was with me through the day, I took my

trunk & bed from 21 Chatham st to Br Simpsons to
2d Second street, it was a rainy, freezing, sleeting day
I received a deed to take to Elder ward of Liverpool
I sent an appointment to Philadelphia Church
to attend meeting on Wednesday

Nov 29th 1844

29th BBB I done up a package of papers
Almanacs pamphlets &c & sent to the following
persons Aplak & Ogden Woodruff Agnew
Woodruff Henry Woodford, Luther Wheeler
Betsey Cossetts. Mrs Mary A Curtis Elijah Carter
John Neff & Charles Lyman, Freedom
Moulton Luther Scammons, & A copy of each
to Mrs Jane Sloan 190 Wooster corner of Bleeker

30th I went to the Prophet Office in the fore
part of the day, in the afternoon I walked
out with Mrs Woodruff & purchased some
things

Dec 1st Sunday I met with the New York
Church & preached three times to them during
the day I had an interview with a number of
Elders viz Sarine, Pell, Holmes, Hardy and a
number of others I spent the night at Mr Carters

2d I took Cars rode to Philadelphia fare $1.
I called upon Elder Sedadiah Morgan Grant we
were friends had a good time together talked
over old times I spent the time with him while
in the City distance 120 miles

3d I wrote a long strong letter to Elder Henry
gave him an account of the backslidings of Wm
Smith & Adams during this season I in the evening
I had the most interesting meeting with the

Saints in Philadelphia that I had with any Church
east of the mountains at the close of the meeting
they gave me $50. fifty dollars & Br Grant
took $11. dollars worth of Books of me,
(*) I wrote another letter with Br Grant he
wishes me to write to him as soon as I get to
England & direct to Philadelphia

4th I took the parting hand with the Saints
in Philadelphia & Elder Grant accompanied me
40 miles on the way we got the Times & Seasons
& Neighbor Read from Nauvoo which was
highly interesting, we parted on the way I
arived in New York at about 8 oclock, I had
three attacks by robbers pick pockets many
droped 4 before I arived home but escaped
them all Distance of the day 120 miles

5th This is a busy day with me & the last day
I am to spend in New York before I Sail, I
spent the time with Br Silas F Carter Packing
up my trunks & preparing to leave,

6th (*) I wrote to Br Neff, took our trunks bed
provisions &c on Board of the Ship, John R Skidd,
& spent the night on board

7th We drew out into the river & lay all day
we arranged our trunks, baggage &c and prepared
for Sea & in the night the wind changed to the N.E.

8th Capt Wm Skiddy & 10 Cabin passengers came
on board of the Ship & they hoisted Sail &
we went out of Sandy Hook about 11 oclock
the pilot left us, & we steered our course
we were now onboard of the new Splendid
Packet Ship JOHN R. SKIDDY Captain

Wednesday Sept. 4th 1844 Left Liverpool with 16 1st Cabin Passengers. 16 2d Cabin & about 100 Steerage. their was 20 Seamen 3 mates, 2 Carpenters, 2 Cooks & 2 stewards making about 156 in all. 4 of #
Us had one half of the second Cabin by ourselves, which we Considerd a great privilege
our Company Consisted of myself & wife. Elder Hiram Clark & wife Elder Dan Jones & wife & Elders Milton Holmes & Leonard Hardy. This was the Second time, I had set Sail to fulfill a mission to England, to assist in esstablish-ing & building up the Church of Jesus Christ.
The We travelled all day under a Stiff North-west wind

9th We were nearly all a little Sea Sick, & lay abed most of the day

10th We had a Calm for several hours

11th Wednesday wind changed to the east Commenced blowing a gale, it was head wind we were drove under bare poles through the day & evening it made us all dreadful Sick, the Sea was ~~Then~~ very rough & piled up like hills, the gale increased untill about 9 oclock in the evening it appeared as though it must tear the Masts from the masts. We kneeled before the Lord & Prayed unitedly that the Lord would cause the gale to Seease & the wind to change that we might go forward & not backward & in a little time after the wind instantly Seased & finally wind changed into the South West which gave us fair
12th Thursday, It blew a gale from the South West we shiped Some heavy Stern Seas broke in all

the Stern windows, filled the first Cabin with
so much water that the trunks & baggage was all
afloat destroyed much of the baggage of the passa-
-ngers, some water came into our Cabin but no
damage done, the first & second Cabin was on deck
towards evening the sea was piled up like mountai
when we were in the troth of the sea waves would (ns)
arise at our stern as high as the top of the mizzen
mast & seemed almost impossible for the ship
to arise soon enough to save the sea from breaki
over her, but she was 1000 ton ship & a clean &
fast sailer she carried at this time little or
no sail. We were all very sick, yet we would
spend a few moments in viewing the wild, roman
-tic, terrific grand & sublime scenery that surrou-
nded us in the wonders of the deep, Elder Holmes
was quite sick & said he never beheld such a sight before

13th Friday I was very sick through the day as was
Mrs Woodruff & the babe & most of the Company.
I was quite sick through the night—we made
good headway through the day from a North West
wind

14th Saturday A calm, I felt very sick & feble
in the morning

15th Sunday A calm in the morning, saw a school
of Porpoises. wind arose fair from the North
we sail during the afternoon & evening about
11 not on hour, I felt a little better to day all are
on the mending order except Sister Clark
She is low can keep nothing on her stomach

16th Monday wind changed to the North East
dominating a NE Storm dead ahead, we
lay to during the day we had wind from every
point of compass during 24 hours & finally

terminated in a gale in the evening from
the West & North West

17th We had a stormy disagreeable day A
number of us was feeble especially Sister
Clark was sinking had kept but little on her
stomach since she had been on board we united
in Prayer in her behalf all laid hands upon
her & rebuked her complaint & she began to
amend from that hour;

18th A stormy day wind shifted a number
of times had some Snow

19th had west wind stood before it & travel
fast. All of us are righting up & getting better

20th Still stormy fair westerly winds Sail well

21st Saturday A fair strong westerly wind
with some rain. Some are a little sea sick

22d Sunday Cloudy we have had but little
sun since we set sail. A Calm during a part
of the day, in the evening the wind arose to
a gale which blew strong most of the night

23d Fair wind & weather I was sick
vomited I had more sickness during this
voyage than ever before crossing the Ocean

24th Fair light-breez Sail 7 mot we are 3 hours
40 minutes from NY 360 miles from Cape clear
700 miles from Liverpool

25th

25th 1844

25th Christmas day the first one I ever spent on the Ocean. We had a Preserve Pudding for dinner & sweet Short Cake, Mrs Woodruff was much pleased. One Sail was in sight we had a light breeze.

26th A Pleasant morning light breeze fair. At 12 oclok we were in Long 15. 4 m Lat to Liverpool

27th A Stormy morning Strong South wind head 2 points south of east. Said to be home from Cape Clear at 12 oclok, Sail & not, worship in the evening, took S.W. took changed at 12 oclok at night

28th Pleasant sun in the morning 4 Sail in sight head South East fair wind are about entering the Irish Channel, Saw a revolving light house in the evening, And land near midnight

29th Sunday. cloudy chilly S.E. wind, my watch was 4h 30m from N.E saw land on the Irish Coast. 2 Sail in sight. We are beating in the Channel & gain but little

30th Wind still dead ahead cloudy & cold Still beating in the Channel on the same ground we were yesterday gain none at all.

I was in dreams nearly all of last night saw A large fire, A field of green corn, repaired old tubs to hold water. ground grain for the Saints Among other things I had an interview with the ~~Saints~~ Patriarch Hiram Smith who was martery

He wished me to get a plain gold ring made
of fine gold set a stone in it & put some of
his hair in it & wear it, & also some of Joseph
Smiths hair

31st

31st The last Day of the year of AD 1844
Tuesday still Head wind, it has changed a
little, blowing from the N.E. Cold wind
& cloudy We are still beating in the Channel

A dream on the night of the 30th Dec 1844

Behold and lo I in a dream, I was in Council
with the Martyred Prophet & Patriarch & the
quorum of the Twelve Apostles in America, I thought
we had all got to be ordained for some
purpose, I was called upon by Br Young & another
person to assist in administering the ordinances
in the midst of the Council, Sidney Rigdon
came in & was objected to by Hiram Smith
I awoke & again fell asleep & dreamed of being
in Council with the Twelve & others I made
an address to them, John E Page arose to
address the meeting but was stopped by
some female & was followed by Elder
Willard Snow, I have recorded this dream
for I pay but little attention to dreams that
I have on ship board for I am nearly all
the while in some dream while asleep
on board of the Ship

Whole distance from New York to Liverpool
is 3,400 miles
Travled 91 miles not put down before in the
Journal
I procured 20 subscribers for the T&S & Neshon
& A Jack Knife 20

# A Synopsis of the travels and labours of W. Woodruff. in A.D. 1840 41 42

Travelled in the UNITED STATES and CANADA and visited the following towns and Cities

| Towns and Cities | States | Towns & Cities | States |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nauvoo | Illinois | Colebrook | Conn |
| Lahorp | " | Farmington | " |
| Monmouth | " | Hartford | " |
| Princeton | " | New Haven | " |
| Ottaway | " | Westfield | Mass |
| Aurorie | " | Springfield | " |
| Joliett | " | Lowell | " |
| Galena | " | Salem | " |
| Chicago | " | Lynn | " |
| Millwakie - - - | W. T. | New Bedford | " |
| Laport - - - | Ill. & | Boston | " |
| Jackson - - - - | Mich | Peterboro | N. H. |
| Kalamazoo | " | Gilsom | " |
| Jacksonsburg - | " | Drewsville | " |
| Franklin | " | Walpole | " |
| Royal Oak | " | Philadelphio | Penn |
| Detroit | " | And a great variety of other | |
| Cleaveland - - | Ohio | places not named | |
| Fairport - - - | " | Also crossed the Atlantic | |
| Buffalo & Oswego | N. York | from New York to Liverpool | |
| Rochester | " | | |
| Syracuse | " | | |
| Schenectady | " | | |
| Troy | " | | |
| " Albany | " | | |
| New York | " | | |
| through Welland Canal | Canada | | |
| Simsbury - - - | Conn | | |
| Avon, | " | | |
| Canton | " | | |
| New Hartford | " | | |
| Canaan | " | | |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Travelled Ten thousand & fifty miles | 10,050 | Miles |
| Held | 53 | Meetings |
| Attended | 10 | Conferences |
| Attended with the quorum of the Twelve | 12 | Councils |
| Attended with Joseph & Hiram Smith the prophet And Patriarch & quorum of the Twelve & other Brethren in the affairs of the kingdom of God | 13 | Councils |
| Attended with Joseph & Hiram Smith & The Twelve in receiving our endowment | 21 | Councils |
| was Baptized for dead friends | 19 | Persons |
| Baptized for the dead (L.W.W) | 5 | Persons |
| Baptized for the remission of sins | 6 | Persons |
| Ordained | 1 | Patriarch |
| " | 3 | High Priest |
| " | 24 | Elders |
| " | 9 | Priest |
| " | 3 | Teachers |
| " | 2 | Deacons |
| Confirmed | 42 | Persons |
| Blessed | 6 | Children |
| Married two couple | 2 | Couple |
| Administered to the sick | 24 | persons |
| Reported and recorded in my Journal | | |
| The sermons of the Prophet Joseph Smith | 11 | Sermons |
| Wrote | 64 | Letters |
| Received | 11 | Letters |
| Reported & recorded in this Journal | | |
| Seventeen discourses from the Twelve to | 17 | Sermons |
| Procured 10 Subscribers for Times & Seasons & 10 for Mr. J. Prophet Total | 20 | Subscribers |